

Volume 174

Winter 2020

The NEHG Register



The Journal of
American Genealogy



The Carver family were tenants on the Manor of Seckford Hall (see pp. 5–20).

NEW ENGLAND HISTORIC
GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY
AmericanAncestors.org

In this issue

Origins Carver, Gedney, Palmer, Smith
Families Blodgett, Collins, Lydston,
Sturgis

NEW ENGLAND HISTORIC GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY

AmericanAncestors.org

99–101 Newbury Street, Boston, Massachusetts 02116-3007

Receipt of the *Register* is a benefit of NEHGS membership.

For membership information, call 888-296-3447, fax 617-536-7307,

or visit AmericanAncestors.org/join.

To advance the study of family history in America and beyond, the New England Historic Genealogical Society educates, inspires, and connects people through our scholarship, collections, and expertise.

THE NEW ENGLAND HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL REGISTER

The New England Historical and Genealogical Register, published quarterly since 1847, is the flagship journal of American genealogy and the oldest journal in the field, supporting the purpose of the New England Historic Genealogical Society (AmericanAncestors.org). The complete *Register*, 1847 to present, is searchable as a database at AmericanAncestors.org.

Consulting Editors, 2020

ROBERT CHARLES ANDERSON, FASG

CHERRY FLETCHER BAMBERG, FASG • SCOTT ANDREW BARTLEY

CHRISTOPHER CHALLENGER CHILD • DAVID CURTIS DEARBORN, FASG

DAVID L. GREENE, PH.D., FASG • CHARLES M. HANSEN, FASG

GALE ION HARRIS, PH.D., FASG • DAVID ALLEN LAMBERT

RHONDA R. McCLURE • GARY BOYD ROBERTS

GEORGE FREEMAN SANBORN JR., FASG • WILLIAM B. SAXBE, JR., CG, FASG

SCOTT C. STEWARD • CLIFFORD L. STOTT, CG, FASG

Submitting an article to the *Register*: The editors welcome articles, especially from new authors. Articles typically focus on New England, on out-migrations from New England, and on New York State; articles on other topics and areas (including those with an international scope) will also be considered. Articles treating nineteenth- and twentieth-century subject matter are most welcome.

Register articles usually fall into one of the following categories: immigrant origins with a genealogical summary; problem-solving articles with a genealogical summary; genealogical accounts of families, especially families for which no genealogy now exists [normally limited to three generations]; and source material.

Submission guidelines for authors are given at AmericanAncestors.org/browse/publications/the-register/submission-guidelines. Articles should be written in Microsoft Word. It is advisable to send an email to the editor, at register@nehgs.org, describing your proposed article.

Book Reviews: The *Register* reviews a limited number of books. Send books for consideration, with complete ordering information, to Editor of the *Register*, NEHGS, 99–101 Newbury Street, Boston, MA 02116.

Volume 174 Whole Number 693 Winter 2020

The New England Historical and Genealogical Register®

The Journal of American Genealogy

- 3 Editorial
- 5 The Probable Origin of *Mayflower* Passenger John Carver and the
Minter Family in Suffolk
Sue Allan, Caleb Johnson, and Simon Neal
- 21 Walter¹ Palmer of the Great Migration: Probable Origins in Frampton,
Dorset
Perry Streeter
- 26 The English Origin of John Gedney of Salem, Massachusetts, and
His Three Wives
Roger A. Prince
- 36 Elizabeth Sturgis of Watertown, Massachusetts
Samuel Paine Sturgis III
- 40 The English Ancestry of Samuel¹ Smith of Hadley, Massachusetts,
Whose Wife Was Elizabeth (Smith) Smith
Myrtle Stevens Hyde
- 52 The Family and American Descendants of Deacon Edward Collins of
Cambridge, Medford, and Charlestown, Massachusetts
James Wade Ferris Collins
- 68 Bathsheba Was Right: A 1724 Maine Case of Bastardy
Priscilla Eaton
- 82 Proving the Parentage of Betsey F. Blodgett of New Salem,
Massachusetts
Thomas E. Arnold
-

Editorial Staff

HENRY B. HOFF, CG, FASG, *Editor* (register@nehgs.org)
HELEN SCHATVET ULLMANN, CG, FASG, *Associate Editor*
JULIE HELEN OTTO, *Indexer*

Funding provided in part by



*This publication is supported
in part from a bequest by
Ruth Chauncey Bishop*



NEW ENGLAND HISTORIC GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY

AmericanAncestors.org

ADMINISTRATION

D. BRENTON SIMONS, *President and CEO*

RYAN J. WOODS, *Executive Vice President and Chief Operating Officer*

SUSAN B. FUGLIESE, *Vice President for Advancement*

BETH A. BROWN, *Assistant Vice President for Advancement*

BOARD OF TRUSTEES

NANCY S. MAULSBY, Greenwich, Conn., *Chairman*

STEPHEN H. CASE, New York, N.Y., *Vice Chairman*

ANDREW P. LANGLOIS, Weston, Conn., *Treasurer*

JO ANNE C. MAKELY, Plymouth, Mass., *Secretary*

2020

BILL GRIFFETH, Park Ridge, N.J. • SARAH E. GUNDERSON, Dallas, Texas

THOMAS BAILEY HAGEN, Erie, Pa. • M. DAVID SHERRILL, New York, N.Y.

DIANA M. SMITH, Scottsdale, Ariz. • MORRISON DE S. WEBB, Portland, Maine

2021

JUDITH AVERY, San Francisco, Calif. • JOHN M. FLEMING, Hermosa Beach, Calif.

GERARD A. HALPIN, III, New York, N.Y. • WILLIAM R. MARSH, Grand Island, Neb.

ELIZABETH MCCASLIN PASSELA, Houston, Texas • ALBERT J. ZDENEK, JR., New York, N.Y.

2022

NORDAHL L. BRUE, Delray Beach, Fla. • JOHN E. CORCORAN, Essex, Mass.

MARK T. COX, IV, Richmond, Va. • OLIVIA HOOD PARKER, Manchester, Mass.

DAVID M. TREBING, Washington, D.C. • NANCY CLAY WEBSTER, Omaha, Neb.

HONORARY TRUSTEES

RODNEY ARMSTRONG • RICHARD H. BENSON • JOHN G. L. CABOT • RALPH J. CRANDALL

WILLIAM M. CROZIER, JR. • WILLIAM M. FOWLER, JR. • JUDITH WAITE FREEMAN

HENRY LOUIS GATES, JR. • PRISCILLA C. GREENLEES • JUDITH HUBER HALSETH

VIRGINIA M. HAMISTER • KENNETH E. HAUGHTON • JAMES T. LARKIN

J. PHILIP LONDON • PETER S. LYNCH • JOHN A. MOORE • FRANK C. RIPLEY

MERIWETHER C. SCHMID • ALVY RAY SMITH • JOHN LOWELL THORNDIKE

HELEN SCHATVET ULLMANN

The NEHG Register is published in winter, spring, summer, and fall by the New England Historic Genealogical Society (NEHGS), 99-101 Newbury Street, Boston, Massachusetts 02116-3007, as a benefit of membership. Copyright © 2020 by NEHGS (ISSN 0028-4785). All rights reserved. No part of this periodical may be reproduced without the permission of NEHGS. All contents of this periodical are archived for member access at AmericanAncestors.org. The periodical's name and titles and headings are trademarks of NEHGS, a nonprofit corporation qualified under Section 501(c)(3) of the Internal Revenue Code. The name and seal of NEHGS are registered in the U.S. Patent and Trademark Office and may not be used without the express permission of the Society's Board of Trustees. For subscription and membership information, call 888-296-3447 or visit AmericanAncestors.org/join. Periodicals postage paid at Boston, Massachusetts, and at additional mailing offices.

POSTMASTER: Please send address changes to *NEHG Register*, c/o Member Services, NEHGS, 99-101 Newbury Street, Boston, MA 02116-3007.

Editorial

Our lead article is **The Probable Origin of *Mayflower* Passenger John Carver and the Minter Family in Suffolk**, by Sue Allan, Caleb Johnson, and Simon Neal. Based on what was already known about John¹ Carver in Leiden and the Plymouth Colony, the authors' extensive (and impressive) research shows that John¹ Carver almost certainly was the child of that name baptized in Great Bealings, Suffolk, 12 March 1580/1, son of John and Margaret (_____) Carver. John¹ Carver had no known children to survive infancy, but he and his second wife Katherine were accompanied on the *Mayflower* by a girl named Desire Minter, whose family the Carvers had known in Leiden.

Two other Carver immigrants to Massachusetts are treated briefly at the end of the article: Robert Carver of Marshfield and Richard Carver of Watertown. None of the three men appears to have been related to the others.

In **Walter¹ Palmer of the Great Migration: Possible Origins in Frampton, Dorset**, author Perry Streeter discusses previous speculation about the Dorset origins of Walter¹ Palmer of Charlestown, Rehoboth, and Stonington. The author concludes that Walter Palmer probably was from Frampton, Dorset, where two of his older children, Jonah and Elizabeth, were baptized, rather than Yetminster, Dorset, as earlier writers claimed.

The English Origin of John Gedney of Salem, Massachusetts, and His Three Wives, by Roger A. Prince. In 2016 the author published an article in the *Register* on Gedney's third wife, Katherine (Franklin) (Prince) (Clarke) Gedney. The analysis of the Prince and Clarke identifications was so complex that the account of John Gedney and his family was postponed to run as a separate article, with new information on his first and second wives, and his children.

John Gedney was already known to have been from Norwich, Norfolk, and parish register research there revealed the baptisms of four children by Lydia, his first wife, who was buried in May 1636. By May 1637 John Gedney had married a second wife, Sarah, and they immigrated to New England with his three surviving children. A search for John Gedney's marriage to a Sarah during this twelve-month period turned up only one possibility: "John Gidney married Sarah Helly 25 April 1637 in Wrentham Suffolk."

No previous connection to Wrentham for either John or Sarah was found, and Wrentham is twenty-seven miles from Norwich. However, *The Great Migration Directory* and the Great Migration Parish Web Mapping App (on AmericanAncestors.org) show that three other Great Migration families emigrated from Wrentham with John Gedney's family on the *Mary Anne*, namely the families of Thomas Paine, John Thurston, and Austin Kilham. In addition, Samuel Greenfield, a weaver of Norwich (like John Gedney), was on the *Mary Anne*, as was the Rev. John Phillips of Wrentham, later of Salem. While the existence of these shipmates does not prove that John Gedney's second wife Sarah was Sarah Helly, it certainly is a good probability.

Elizabeth Sturgis of Watertown, Massachusetts, was the wife of Edward¹ Sturgis of Charlestown and Yarmouth. Using the Great Migration volumes, author Samuel Paine Sturgis III reviewed all the potential candidates named

Elizabeth in Watertown born before 1625. He found only one who fit the parameters of Elizabeth Sturgis's life, namely, Elizabeth Munnings, baptized in January 1621/2, daughter of George¹ Munnings of Watertown, who was living there 1634–1639 and 1641–1651.

Samuel Smith and Elizabeth Smith were married in Whatfield, Suffolk, in 1624 and had children baptized there, and in the adjacent parish of Hadleigh, until they came to New England in 1634. Despite their common surname, Myrtle Stevens Hyde has found much of the ancestry of both spouses. The first part is presented in this issue as **The English Ancestry of Samuel¹ Smith of Hadley, Massachusetts, Whose Wife Was Elizabeth (Smith) Smith**. Although the ancestry of Samuel's father has not been found, his mother's Gardiner ancestry goes back to the late fifteenth century. Several relatives left informative wills that tied the family together.

The Family and American Descendants of Deacon Edward Collins of Cambridge, Medford, and Charlestown, Massachusetts, by James Wade Ferris Collins, gives a complete documented account of this Great Migration family to the fourth generation. Also treated are Deacon Edward¹ Collins's sister Phebe¹ Collins, who immigrated to New England in 1635 with her husband, John Russell. Another sister of Edward was Martha Collins, mother of Daniel¹ Markham, who immigrated to New England by 1655. Briefly treated are Edward's first cousins: Dorothy¹ Bedle, with her husband, John Bowles, and Abigail¹ Bedle, with her husband Michael Powell.

Bathsheba Was Right: A 1724 Maine Case of Bastardy, by Priscilla Eaton, shows how much genealogical detail can be found in court records to add to, corroborate, or correct compiled accounts of a family. In 1724 Daniel Paul, Jr., was accused of fathering a child of Bathsheba Lydston of Kittery, single woman. Daniel denied being the father and produced witnesses who deposed having seen Bathsheba with other men; nevertheless, the court ruled in Bathsheba's favor.

Thomas E. Arnold's **Proving the Parentage of Betsey F. Blodgett of New Salem, Massachusetts**, is a good example of how difficult identifying an early nineteenth-century Massachusetts wife can be when the relevant town vital records were destroyed in 1855, and compiled accounts of her husband's family do not give her parents. Nelson Blodgett had married about 1826 in New Salem, Betsey F. King, of unknown parentage. Using mainly vital records, probate, and obituaries for their children and for Betsey's siblings, the author was able to prove that Nelson's wife was the daughter of George and Miranda (Blanchard) King.

– Henry B. Hoff and Helen Schatvet Ullmann

The Probable Origin of *Mayflower* Passenger John Carver and the Minter Family in Suffolk

Sue Allan, Caleb Johnson, and Simon Neal

Surprisingly little is known about *Mayflower* passenger John Carver, one of the most prominent members of the Pilgrims' Leiden congregation, and the first elected governor of Plymouth. Due to his deep involvement with the Leiden congregation, it has long been assumed that he must have been one of the original members of the Separatists based in Scrooby, Nottinghamshire, along with William Brewster and William Bradford. One would also expect that a man of John Carver's standing, and apparent landholdings, would have left behind some genealogical footprint in English records. Curiously, despite exhaustive research over the centuries, no significant evidence of his existence in the Scrooby area has been found.

In this article we will show that he was most likely the John Carver baptized in Great Bealings, Suffolk, on 12 March 1580/1. This man had ties to a Minter family in neighboring Tuddenham St. Martin, which is consistent with Leiden records in which the Carvers and Minters often interacted. This John Carver sold off his property and disappeared from Great Bealings in 1608, which is consistent with his landed status and subsequent appearance in Leiden. Another future Leiden Separatist, William Buckram, also lived in Great Bealings, and we will show that this Carver family had some connection to the sectary recusants near where the Barkers and Allertons had been previously discovered.^[1] But first we must; examine and eliminate previously published hypotheses on John Carver's origins.

Charles Edward Banks, writing in 1929, felt John Carver was "undoubtedly identical with the John, son of Robert Carver, baptized 9 September, 1565, at Doncaster, Yorkshire," noting that Doncaster was only seven miles from William Bradford's home parish of Austerfield.^[2] However, in our review of the Doncaster parish registers, we found this child was buried on 3 April 1568, not yet aged 3;^[3] and that Robert Carver's will of September 1591 mentions no son John.^[4] As this was the only Carver family recorded in Doncaster, we can safely eliminate this parish as the place of origin of the *Mayflower* passenger.

Walter H. Burgess, in his book on the Pilgrims' pastor John Robinson, believed John Carver to have belonged to the Carver family of Sturton-le-

¹ Sue Allan, Caleb Johnson, and Simon Neal, "The English Origin and Separatist Background of *Mayflower* Passenger Elizabeth (Barker) Winslow," *Register* 173 (2019):5-17; Sue Allan, Caleb Johnson, and Simon Neal, "The Origin of *Mayflower* Passenger Isaac Allerton in East Bergholt, Suffolk," *Register* 173 (2019):197-205.

² Charles Edward Banks, *The English Ancestry and Homes of the Pilgrim Fathers* (Baltimore, 1976), 44.

³ Parish registers of Doncaster, Yorkshire, FHL DGS 007,588,485, image 14 of 438.

⁴ Will of Robert Carver of Doncaster, September 1591, Borthwick Institute, vol. 24, fol. 697.

Steeple, Nottinghamshire, noting that the family was “represented in the Sturton district in the time of Henry VIII, at which period the name appears in the rolls.”^[5] The sources Burgess used are listed in Appendix II of his work; these were examined by Simon Neal. In all the documents cited, only two instances of the name occurred, and they both read “Cawuer.” Examining the probate records of Sturton-le-Steeple, the will of widow Isabel Cawuer, dated 6 May 1558,^[6] names her deceased husband John Cawuer and her only surviving son Robert. Robert Cawuer, in his will of 9 May 1562,^[7] names only one son Richard, and two daughters Alice and Jane. No further trace of the Cawuer family in Sturton-le-Steeple was found after 1562, nor any indication that Richard survived to adulthood. This Cawuer family does not appear to have owned any land, per Burgess’s own assessment, which is inconsistent with Nathaniel Morton’s statement in the Plymouth Colony church records that John Carver had “a considerable estate,” which he had “spent the main part of it, in this enterprise.”^[8]

In the 1996 foreword to *Francis Cooke of the Mayflower: The First Five Generations*, Jeremy D. Bangs proposed a hypothesis that John Carver may have been synonymous with the “Jan Carwer . . . of L’Escluse [Lille, France]” who was admitted to communion at the Walloon church in Leiden on 8 February 1609, along with his wife Marie de Lannoy (a relative, perhaps sister, of 1621 *Fortune* passenger Philippe de Lannoy, ancestor of the Delano family and a nephew of Hester Mahieu, wife of *Mayflower* passenger Francis Cooke).^[9] Bangs concluded “it is possible to see a strong Walloon connection in the Pilgrim congregation, with Philip Delano very likely the nephew not only of Francis Cook but probably also of John Carver.”^[10] However, Bangs later corrected the identification of the place name to Sluis, Netherlands, and noted that subsequent records indicated this Jan Carwer had died in Leiden, eliminating the possibility this man was Plymouth’s future governor.^[11] Jeremy Bangs’s recent discovery of the will of Elizabeth (Barker) Winslow in Leiden, which explicitly identifies John Carver as an Englishman, removes any possibility he may have been a French Walloon.^[12]

In 2010, Nick Bunker, in *Making Haste from Babylon*, cautiously identifies (“[i]t is possible, though not certain”) John Carver, son of John and Margaret Carver, baptized 9 May 1568 in Rougham, Suffolk, as a candidate for the future governor of Plymouth. However, a John Carver married in Rougham

⁵ Walter H. Burgess, *The Pastor of the Pilgrims: A Biography of John Robinson* (New York: Harcourt, Brace & Howe, 1920), 22.

⁶ Will of Isabel Cawuer of Sturton, Borthwick Institute, vol. 17, fol. 244.

⁷ Will of John Cawuer of Sturton, Borthwick Institute, vol. 15, pt. 1, fol. 179.

⁸ *Plymouth Church Records, 1620–1859*, 2 vols. (New York: New England Society, 1920–1923; repr. Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1975), 1:51–52.

⁹ Jeremy Dupertuis Bangs, “De Lannoy – Le Mahieu Research,” *Mayflower Descendant* 56 (2007):150–152.

¹⁰ Ralph V. Wood, *Francis Cooke of the Mayflower: The First Five Generations* (Rockport, Me.: Picton Press, 1996), xii–xiii.

¹¹ Jeremy Dupertuis Bangs, *Strangers and Pilgrims, Travellers and Sojourners* (Plymouth, Mass.: General Society of Mayflower Descendants, 2009), 157, 167.

¹² Jeremy Dupertuis Bangs, “The Will of *Mayflower* Passenger Elizabeth (Barker) Winslow,” *Register* 173 (2019):18–25.

16 January 1583/4, Elizabeth Avis, and had children Thomas, Elizabeth, Giles, and Roger between 1584 and 1594,^[13] which is not consistent with what we know of the *Mayflower* passenger. Bunker also noted that Sir Robert Jermyn, an early Calvinist from Bury, Suffolk, remembered “my servant John Carver” in his will of 1614.^[14] The Jermyns were from Rushbrook, and there is a John Carver family of Rushbrook that is much more likely to have been the origin of this servant. John Carver and Anne Amy of Rushbrook were married there 24 June 1594, and they had a son John, likely the servant, baptized 12 February 1597/8.^[15] John and Anne Carver of Rushbrook were buried there in 1645 and 1638 respectively.^[16] With John Sr. dying in 1645, and John Jr. being too young to have been the future Plymouth governor, this family could not be the family of Leiden and Plymouth.

Before we examine our evidence for identifying John Carver of Great Bealings, Suffolk, as the *Mayflower* passenger, we shall summarize what little is known about him from historical records. William Bradford, in his *Plymouth Plantation*, enumerates the John Carver family of the *Mayflower* in his “names of those which came over first, in the year 1620”:^[17]

Mr. John Carver.
Katherine, his wife.
Desire Minter; &
2 man-servants
John Howland
Roger Wilder
William Latham, a boy.
& a maid servant, & a
child that was put to him
called, Jasper More.

Bradford follows up with his “Decreasings and Increasinges”:^[18]

Mr. Carver and his wife, died the first year, he in the spring, she in the summer; also his man Roger, and the little boy Jasper, died before either of them, in the common infection. Desire Minter, returned to her friend & proved not very well, and died in England.

Nathaniel Morton, Plymouth Colony secretary and author of *New England's Memorial*,^[19] writing in the Plymouth Church Records, notes this of John Carver:

Before I pas on I may not omitt to take Notice of the sad losse the Church and this Infant Comonwealth sustained by the death of Mr John Carver whoe

¹³ FHL DGS 007,810,571, *passim*.

¹⁴ Nick Bunker, *Making Haste from Babylon* (New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 2010), 93.

¹⁵ *Rushbrook Parish Registers 1567 to 1850* (Woodbridge, Suffolk: George Booth, 1903), 2, 3, 32.

¹⁶ *Ibid.*, 56.

¹⁷ William Bradford, *Of Plymouth Plantation . . .*, Caleb Johnson, ed. (Vancouver, Wash.: Xlibris, 2006), 430.

¹⁸ *Ibid.*, 432.

¹⁹ Nathaniel Morton, *New England's Memorial* (Cambridge, Mass., 1669).

was one of the deacons of the Church in Leyden but Now had bine and was their first Govr: this worthy Gentleman was one of singular Piety and Rare for humillitie which appeered (as otherwise) soe by his Great Condesendencie when as this miserable people were in Great sicknes hee shuned not to doe very meane services for them yee the meanest of them; hee bore a share likewise of their labour in his owne prson; according as their Great Nessesitie Required; whoe being one alsoe of a Considerable estate spent of the Maine prte of it, in this enterprise and from first to last approved himself, not onely as their agent in the first Transacting of thinges, but alsoe all alonge to the Period of his life; to be a pious faithfull and very beneficiall Instrument; he deceased in the Month of Aprill in the yeer 1621, and Now is Reaping the fruite of his labour with the lord.^[20]

The statement that John Carver had “a Considerable estate” is an important clue, as it implies he owned land when he was living in England, and that he would therefore likely appear in manorial records. A similar comment is echoed by William Hubbard in his undated seventeenth-century manuscript *General History of New England*, when he wrote that John Carver was a “one of a public spirit, as well as a public purse, having dispersed the greatest part of that considerable estate God had given him, for the carrying on the interest of the company, as their urgent necessity required.”^[21]

Turning to William Bradford’s *Of Plymouth Plantation*, a few clues to John Carver’s family are noted. In a letter from John Robinson to John Carver, dated 14 June 1620, Pastor Robinson addressed it to “My dear friend, and brother.”^[22] While this term could be interpreted as a “brother in Christ” rather than a brother-in-law,^[23] a second letter seems more definitive. That letter, from Pastor Robinson to John Carver, dated 27 July 1620,^[24] is addressed to “My dear brother,” and within the body of the letter he writes, “Now what shall I say, or write unto you, and your goodwife my loving sister?” This statement, “your goodwife my loving sister,” within the body of the letter and not a part of the salutation, seems to imply a familial connection.

John Robinson’s wife Bridget, daughter of Alexander and Eleanor (Smith) White of Sturton-le-Steeple, Nottinghamshire, had a sister named Katherine.^[25] Since Katherine was the widow of a Mr. [George?] Leggett, and had a daughter Marie Leggatt by her first husband,^[26] and since Katherine and John Carver came on the *Mayflower* without children of their own despite having been married at least five years prior to the voyage, the marriage was likely a second marriage for both.

²⁰ *Plymouth Church Records, 1620–1859* [note 8], 1:51–52.

²¹ William Hubbard, *A General History of New England* (Cambridge, Mass.: Hilliard & Metcalf, 1815), 67.

²² Bradford, *Of Plymouth Plantation* [note 17], 78.

²³ Robert Charles Anderson, *The Pilgrim Migration: Immigrants to Plymouth Colony, 1620–1633* (Boston: NEHGS, 2004), 95–96.

²⁴ Bradford, *Of Plymouth Plantation* [note 17], 96–97.

²⁵ Robert S. Wakefield, “The Family of Alexander White of Sturton Le Steeple, Co. Nottingham, England,” *Mayflower Descendant* 43 (1993):183–186. See the Genealogical Summary below for sources on Eleanor’s family.

²⁶ *Ibid.*, 184; Banks, *English Ancestry* [note 2], 44.

The first appearance in Leiden of John and Katherine (White) (Leggatt) Carver was on 23 May 1615, when Katherine Carver witnessed the marriage banns for Roger Chandler of Colchester and Isabel Chilton of Canterbury.^[27] Henry Martyn Dexter thought a child of John Carver was buried earlier, at St. Pancras, Leiden, on 10 July 1609, the name of the child's father being "Jan Carceer."^[28] Although this burial could certainly fit within our proposed chronology, it has not been generally accepted as pertaining to John Carver of the *Mayflower*.^[29]

In addition to Katherine Carver, the other witness for bride Isabel Chilton at her 1615 marriage was Sarah Minter, daughter of Thomas and Alice Willett and wife of William Minter. The apparent association of the Minters and the Carvers continued in other Leiden records. At the May 14, 21, and 28 posting of marriage banns for Henry Wilson to Elizabeth Nicholas, both of Great Yarmouth, witnesses include John Carver for the groom, and Sarah Minter for the bride.^[30] John Carver witnessed the marriage banns of Roger Symonson to Sarah Minter, the widow of William Minter of Norwich, which were posted on July 21, July 28, and August 4, 1618.^[31] On 10 May 1622, Roger and Sarah (Willett) (Minter) (Symonson) Eastman made an agreement with Thomas Brewer to pay 120 guilders annually for the support of Sarah's child by deceased husband William Minter. Payment was to continue until the unnamed Minter daughter reached the age of 21.^[32] Almost certainly this child was Desire Minter, whom John and Katherine Carver brought as part of their family on the *Mayflower*, and who returned, according to Bradford, "to her friend," likely on the ship *Fortune* in 1621, following the deaths of John and Katherine Carver in April and May 1621.

To summarize briefly: The John Carver we are looking for in English records should be a landholder. He should be from a religious recusant community, but probably not from the exhaustively-searched regions of Scrooby, Doncaster, and Sturton-le-Steeple. He should have left for Leiden no later than May 1615. He probably had an earlier marriage, with widow Katherine (White) Leggatt, likely a second wife. And he may have been associated in some way with William and Sarah (Willett) Minter.

The John Carver that we feel meets all the criteria was baptized on 12 March 1580/1 at Great Bealings, Suffolk, the son of John^A Carver and his second wife Margaret. He had three older full siblings, *Thomas Carver* (died young in 1573), *Cicely Carver* (baptized 23 January 1574/5) and *Christian Carver* (baptized 19 January 1577/8), and he had one younger sibling, *Robert Carver*,

²⁷ Daniel Plooiij and J. Rendel Harris, *Leyden Documents Relating to the Pilgrim Fathers . . .* (Leiden: Brill, 1920), XXI.

²⁸ Henry Martyn Dexter, *The England and Holland of the Pilgrims* (Boston: Houghton Mifflin, 1905), 608–609.

²⁹ "Dexter published burials of two children at St. Pancras, Leiden, one in 1609 and one in 1617, as children of John Carver . . . Dexter misread these burial records, which pertain to other families [private communication from Jeremy D. Bangs]." (Anderson, *Pilgrim Migration* [note 23], 96).

³⁰ Plooiij and Harris, *Leyden Documents* [note 27], XXVI.

³¹ *Ibid.*, XXXVII.

³² Jeremy Dupertuis Bangs, "The Pilgrims and Other English in Leiden Records: Some New Pilgrim Documents," *Register* 143 (1989):195–212, at 209.

baptized 25 October 1584. He also had two older half-siblings, *William Carver* and *Agnes Carver*, from his father's first marriage to a woman named Ellyn. For sources see the Genealogical Summary below.

Great Bealings is a small rural village six miles northeast of Ipswich and about 2½ miles from Woodbridge. In 1603 its population consisted of 58 adults.^[33] While there were no reports of recusants documented in Great Bealings during John Carver's residence there, one of the most influential inhabitants of the village was John Clench, son of Justice John Clench of Holbrook (which borders East Bergholt, the home of the Barkers and Allertons). In August 1586, in a meeting of the Dedham classis in East Bergholt, the ministers discussed reaching out to Justice Clench in a judicial matter in Lancashire that was too far off for them to deal with.^[34] Justice Clench's wife, Catherine, was cited at Holbrook in 1604 for recusancy, and was cited again in 1608.^[35]

The minister at Holbrook was George Farrar, who was also active in the Dedham conferences. George Farrar's sister Susan was married to John Barker of East Bergholt, who may have been a first cousin of Elizabeth (Barker) Winslow. George's brother Thomas Farrar of Langham, Essex, mentions a cousin Faith Clarke in his 1607 will.^[36] Perhaps Faith was the wife of Thurston Clarke of Ipswich and mother of *Mayflower* passenger Edward Doty's wife of the same name.^[37] The rector of Great Bealings was Richard Larwood. He was instituted in 1566 and held the position until his death in July 1607.^[38] If Larwood had Puritan leanings, he and others of Great Bealings may have been protected to some extent by the Clenches. John Clench, the younger, was buried in Great Bealings on 10 April 1628,^[39] and has a substantial monument within the parish church there.^[40]

John¹ Carver's uncle, Thomas Carver, married as his second wife, Margaret, the widow of Richard Minter and John Jolly. This marriage took place in Great Bealings on 17 April 1572,^[41] and was the first Carver–Minter association. William Minter of Tuddenham, probably a great-nephew of Richard Minter, is a strong candidate to have been the Leiden Separatist of that name.^[42]

³³ Wendy Goult, *A Survey of Suffolk Parish History*, Vol. 1, 1990, no pagination, "Bealings: Great."

³⁴ Patrick Collinson, John Craig and Brett Usher, eds., *Conferences and Combination Lectures in the Elizabethan Church, 1582–1590* (Woodbridge, Suffolk: Boydell and Brewer, 2003), 40 n. 132.

³⁵ Thomas F. Barton, transcr., *The Registrum Vagum of Anthony Harrison*, Publications of the Norfolk Record Society, vols. 32–33 (1963); original at the Norfolk Record Office, DN/HAR1.

³⁶ Will of Thomas Farrar, Consistory Court of London, London Metropolitan Archives, DL/C/0359/001/364v.

³⁷ For further details on the Clarkes in Ipswich, see Robert Charles Anderson, George F. Sanborn Jr., and Melinde Lutz Sanborn, *The Great Migration: Immigrants to New England, 1634–1635, Volume II, C–F* (Boston: NEHGS, 2001), 99–101.

³⁸ Parish register transcripts of Great Bealings [FHL DGS 007,907,753, image 486 of 999].

³⁹ Parish register transcripts of Great Bealings [FHL DGS 007,907,753, image 499 of 999].

⁴⁰ John Clench's 1628 will is in Prerogative Court of Canterbury Wills, 58 Barrington, PROB 11/153/1798. Photographs of the monument can be found online.

⁴¹ Parish register transcripts of Great Bealings [FHL DGS 007,907,753, image 456 of 999].

⁴² William Minter of Tuddenham, son of Robert, was taxed £4 in the subsidy of 1568 (The National Archives E 179/184), and died in Tuddenham in 1590. His will is dated 13 March 1589/90 and proved 18 May 1590 (Archdeaconry of Suffolk, Suffolk Record Office, IC/AA1/31/231). The will names wife Mary, and children William, James, Samuel, Toby, John, Anne, Grace, Mary, and Elizabeth. His cousin Robert Minter was married to Anne Spurdance on 7 September 1563 in

Thomas Carver was buried 8 July 1586 in Great Bealings.^[43] In his will, dated 27 June 28 Elizabeth [1586], proved 21 January 1586[17], he left a tenement in Woodbridge, Suffolk, to his eldest son Richard,^[44] who moved there and became a draper. John^A Carver was buried in Great Bealings on 2 October 1589,^[45] and in his will, dated 5 September 1589, proved 6 November 1589, he asked that in the event of his widow Margaret's death, Edmund Lee of Grundisburgh and Richard Carver of Woodbridge, draper, bring up his young sons John and Robert Carver until they reached 21.^[46] John^A Carver instructed that his sons John and Robert "shall be kept to school for the whole time of five years" by whoever had control of their estate while they were minors.

Although there was no known grammar school in Great Bealings or Grundisburgh, there was one in Woodbridge that was founded in 1577, with a Mr. Packlyfe schoolmaster there in 1595.^[47] Perhaps the young Carver boys were sent there with their much older cousin Richard Carver.

While examining the parish registers of Woodbridge, Sue Allan discovered another man who moved to Leiden. On 7 June 1596 at St. Mary Elms, Ipswich, William Buckram and Judith Thompson were married.^[48] Their first two children were baptized in Woodbridge, *Aves Buckram* on 8 May 1597, and *John Buckram* on 11 March 1598/9.^[49] In 1605 William Buckram was presented as a "sectary" Brownist recusant at St. Clements, Ipswich.^[50] By 1611 he was in Leiden, where (as a blockmaker of Ipswich, and widower of Judith) he married Elizabeth Neal of Scrooby, on 17 December 1611.^[51]

Not long after turning 21, John¹ Carver married Martha (sometimes Mallye or Mathe) Rose of Tuddenham, daughter of William Rose. The marriage likely occurred in this parish, but unfortunately the Tuddenham parish registers from this period do not survive. The couple returned to Great Bealings, where their daughter Margaret was baptized on 26 April 1603.^[52] Martha and her husband John Carver are named in the will of her father William Rose of Tuddenham,

Little Bealings. The Spurdance family appears frequently in Suffolk recusant lists. Sons Tobias, James, and Samuel appear to have moved to Ipswich; Tobias Minter was buried at St. Margaret, Ipswich, on 16 February 1630/1 [FHL DGS 7,907,600, p. 49]. Son William would seem to be the best candidate to have been the man who married Sarah Willett and moved to Leiden. The lack of Tuddenham St. Martin parish registers and manorial records has hindered research on this family.

⁴³ Parish register transcripts of Great Bealings [FHL DGS 007,907,753, image 468 of 999].

⁴⁴ Will of Thomas Carver, Archdeaconry of Suffolk, Suffolk Record Office, IC/AA1/29/20.

⁴⁵ Parish register transcripts of Great Bealings [FHL DGS 007,907,753, image 472 of 999].

⁴⁶ Will of John Carver, Archdeaconry of Suffolk, Suffolk Record Office, IC/AA1/30/211].

⁴⁷ William Page, *Victoria History of the County of Suffolk*, 2 vols. (London: Archibald Constable, 1907), 2:345–346.

⁴⁸ Parish register of St. Mary Elms, Ipswich [FHL DGS 007,810,351, image 400 of 867].

⁴⁹ Parish register transcripts of Woodbridge, Suffolk, FHL DGS 008,064,637, image 101 and 105 of 751.

⁵⁰ List of recusants, Norfolk Record Office, DN/DIS9/1a, folio 56.

⁵¹ Plooiij and Harris, *Leyden Documents* [note 27], X; Johanna W. Tammel, *The Pilgrims and Other People from the British Isles in Leiden, 1756–1640* (Isle of Man: Manska-Svenska Publishing Co., 1989), 197.

⁵² Parish register transcripts of Great Bealings [FHL DGS 007,907,753, image 483 of 999].

dated 23 November 1604, proved the last day of February 1604[16].^[53] William Rose left daughter Martha Carver several bequests totaling £25; left young granddaughter Margaret Carver 50 shillings; and made son-in-law John Carver a co-executor with son John Rose. The small village of Tuddenham in 1603 consisted of 111 adults,^[54] all of whom would have attended the parish church of St. Martin, and must have known each other.

In the manorial records for Seckford Hall, Great Bealings, John¹ Carver first appears on 4 July 1602, having turned 21, when he is named a homage juror. The manorial court noted that John Carver did fealty to the lord, and took control of the inheritance left him by his father in 1589. John continued to serve as a juror at the manorial courts through April 1605. On 8 October 1605, he reported to the manorial court that he surrendered two closes in Great Bealings leading from Woodbridge to Thurward Bridge.^[55] On 16 October 1605, the manor's steward witnessed John Carver's surrender of lands to William Mixer, on the condition John performs and executes the will of William Rose of Tuddenham.^[56] On 13 October 1606, Lancelot Dunning and wife Margaret sought her dower from son John Carver, consisting of a messuage, garden, 10 acres of land, 5 acres of meadow, and 10 acres of pasture.^[57]

On 12 April 1608, John and Martha Carver surrendered all the remaining lands he had inherited from his father to Roger Finch.^[58] Most intriguingly, Roger Finch, in his will dated 15 November 1624,^[59] left the properties "late purchased of . . . John Carver & Launcelot Dunning, being in Great Bealings," to his son George Finch. Executor of the will was Roger's brother George Finch of Ipswich. The latter man would seem to be the same George Finch who owned a cottage in St. Margaret, Ipswich, that was occupied in 1628 by future Plymouth colonist Thurston Clarke,^[60] whose daughter Faith Clarke would later marry *Mayflower* passenger Edward Doty. In the same Ipswich parish Tobias Minter died in 1630/1.

Having sold off all their lands to Roger Finch, John and Martha Carver disappear from Great Bealings. If John Carver of Great Bealings had leaned towards Separatism, there are a number of factors that may have led to his leaving at this time. Justice John Clench (mentioned above) had retired from service in 1602 or 1603 and died in August 1607.^[61] Clench's wife Catherine, a recusant, remained at Holbrook, not far from the Allertons and Barkers, and

⁵³ Will of William Rose, Archdeaconry of Suffolk, IC/AA1/40/49.

⁵⁴ Wendy Goult, *A Survey of Suffolk Parish History*, Vol. 2: [no pagination] (1990) "Tuddenham St. Martin."

⁵⁵ Manorial court roll of Seckford Hall, The National Archives C 116/250.

⁵⁶ *Ibid.* The Mixters appear to be a separate family from the Minters.

⁵⁷ *Ibid.*

⁵⁸ Manorial court roll of Seckford Hall, The National Archives C 116/253.

⁵⁹ Marion E. Allen, *Wills of the Archdeaconry of Suffolk, 1620-1624* (Woodbridge, Suffolk: Boydell Press, 1989), 347-348.

⁶⁰ Elizabeth French, "Genealogical Research in England: Clarke," *Register* 69 (1915):252-253.

⁶¹ "John Clench," *Oxford Dictionary of National Biography* (online), abstract courtesy of Robert Charles Anderson.

was named on the same recusancy lists in 1604 and 1608.^[62] The rector of Great Bealings, Richard Larwood, was ending a long 41-year ministry, and died in July 1607. The incoming rector would have been expected to observe the new canon laws, and adhere to the practices and rituals of the Church of England. John Carver's stepfather, Lancelot Dunning, continued his own ministry at Grundisburgh, and as a conformist, he may have had some conflict with John Carver. The Buckrams left Woodbridge for Ipswich around 1605, perhaps feeling a similar pressure. William Minter moved to Norwich, and married about 1607 Sarah Willett, daughter of Thomas and Alice (_____) Willett, all later of Leiden. William and Sarah had a daughter, future *Mayflower* passenger Desire Minter. Isaac Allerton, who had taken a temporary blacksmithing apprenticeship in London in 1609, abandoned it and moved to Leiden, where his childhood acquaintance Elizabeth Barker of East Bergholt and Chattisham eventually arrived.

All these Separatists likely knew and associated with one another before their migrations to Norwich and Leiden as shown by their frequent interactions with one another in Leiden records. William Minter first appears in Leiden records on 3 May 1613, when he became a citizen.^[63] He bought a house on the *Groenhasegracht* in Leiden on 10 September 1614 from William Jepson. His wife Sarah Willett witnessed betrothals on 25 August 1615 and 30 October 1617. Sometime between 1614 and 1618, William Minter died, and his widow Sarah remarried Roger Symonson on 18 August 1618, with banns published July 21, July 28, and August 4.^[64] The first witness for the groom was Daniel Fairfield, who had earlier that same month married Rebecca Willett, Sarah's sister. The second witness for the groom was John Carver. For the bride Sarah, her witnesses were her father and mother, Thomas and Alice Willett. Sarah and her sister Rebecca are both stated to have been from Norwich. That does not necessarily indicate where they were born, but rather where they lived prior to coming to Leiden.

Thomas and Alice Willett are found on a recusancy list living at Gaywood, Norfolk, in 1598,^[65] along with deprived Chattisham, Suffolk, minister William Hunt and his wife Elizabeth. Also with them was a Thomas Rose, potentially a relative of John Carver's wife Mallye Rose. The Willetts likely followed Hunt there, and appear to have moved with him from Gaywood into Norwich. The Willetts appear in a presentment at Norwich in 1605, and were on recusancy lists there until 1615,^[66] after which time they moved to Leiden.

In the 1619 will of Elizabeth Barker, found by Jeremy Dupertuis Bangs,^[67] she "declares Isaac Allerton and John Carver, her chosen executors, to be universal heirs, and no one else, as recompense for the trouble and diligence they will have to devote to the carrying out of this last will and testament,

⁶² List of recusants, Norfolk Record Office, DN/DIS9/1a, folio 74 (1608); Barton, *Registrum Vagum* [note 35].

⁶³ Tammel, *Pilgrims and Other People in Leiden* [note 51], 190.

⁶⁴ Plooi and Harris, *Leyden Documents* [note 27], XXXVII.

⁶⁵ List of recusants, Norfolk Record Office, DN/DIS9/1a.

⁶⁶ *Ibid.*

⁶⁷ Allan, Johnson, and Neal, "English Origin of Elizabeth (Barker) Winslow" [note 1], *Register* 173 (2019):5–17.

both in the selling of her property and otherwise, to which she grants them full authority, and to do everything necessary to the carrying out of her testamentary disposition.” She declares that Allerton and Carver are “both also of the English nation, well known to me.” That Carver witnessed the betrothal of widow Sarah Minter, and took William and Sarah’s daughter Desire into his household for the voyage of the *Mayflower*, further evidences the close connections these East Anglians maintained with one another after arriving in Leiden.

The John Carver of Great Bealings meets all the expected criteria. He was living within a religious recusant group that included other Leiden Separatists including the Minters, Buckrams, and more distantly the Allertons and Barkers, and perhaps even a connection to later Plymouth colonists Thurston and Faith Clarke of Ipswich. Carver owned a decent amount of land inherited from his father, which he sold off in 1608 before disappearing from local Suffolk records. And a marriage to widow Katherine (White) Leggatt would have been a second marriage for him.

Genealogical Summary

1. JOHN^B CARVER was born say 1500, perhaps in Great Bealings, Suffolk, England, and was buried there 22 July 1540.^[68] He married, say about 1525, **MARGARET** _____. John Carver made his will, date and month not stated, in 1540.^[69] He mentioned his three sons, Thomas, Francis, and John, and his wife Margaret. He also mentioned “Ales Karver my naturall Mother.”

Margaret remarried in Great Bealings 13 February 1540/1 John Mady,^[70] and had a daughter Margaret Mady baptized there 30 March 1543.^[71]

Children of John and Margaret (_____) Carver:

- i. **THOMAS CARVER**, b. say 1530, bur. Great Bealings 8 July 1586. He m. (1) a woman whose name has not been determined. They had three sons: *Richard Carver* (b. ca. 1553), *John Carver* (bp. Great Bealings 1 Dec. 1555), and *Thomas Carver* (bp. Great Bealings 26 Jan. 1559/60).^[72] He m. (2) Great Bealings 17 April 1572, **MARGARET** (_____) (**MINTER**) **JOLLY**.^[73] She m. (1) Richard Minter, who was bur. Westerfield, Suffolk, 13 Nov. 1560.^[74] She m. (2) John Jolly on 19 April 1562 at Little Bealings, Suffolk.^[75] John Jolly was buried in Little Bealings on 1 Aug. 1570.^[76] Thomas and Margaret Carver had no children together.

⁶⁸ Parish register transcripts of Great Bealings [FHL DGS 007,907,753, image 433 of 999].

⁶⁹ Will of John Carver, Norwich Consistory Court, 1540/295 (Mingaye).

⁷⁰ Parish register transcripts of Great Bealings [FHL DGS 007,907,753, image 433 of 999].

⁷¹ *Ibid.*, image 446 of 999.

⁷² *Ibid.*, image 483 of 999.

⁷³ *Ibid.*, image 456 of 999.

⁷⁴ Parish register transcripts of Westerfield [FHL DGS 007,810,577, image 535 of 852].

⁷⁵ George Minns, “Registers of Little Bealings, Suffolk: Christenings, Marriages, Burials, 1558–1797” (1924), 4 [FHL 0,962,528, Item 6].

⁷⁶ *Ibid.*, 8.

At the Seckford Hall manorial court of 12 Dec. 1572, Thomas Carver and Margaret, “late wife of John Jollye,” surrendered several closes.^[77] Margaret was bur. Great Bealings 30 Dec. 1580.^[78] Thomas’s will, made 27 June 1586, was witnessed by his stepson Richard Minter.^[79]

- ii. FRANCIS CARVER, b. ca. 1536; bur. Great Bealings 25 July 1545 aged 9.^[80]
2. iii. JOHN^A CARVER, bp. Great Bealings 3 July 1540.^[81]

2. JOHN^A CARVER (*John^B*) was baptized 3 July 1540 in Great Bealings,^[82] and was buried there 2 October 1589.^[83] He was a juror at the Seckford Hall manorial court from 1572 through 1589.^[84] At the manorial court of 28 March 1578, Robert and Martha Spinck surrendered diverse closes and pightles of land in the tenement named Brooks to John Carver. At the Seckford Hall manorial court of 2 October 1581, John Carver essoined George Pitman, and John and wife Margaret surrendered a tenement to Sebastian and Joan Jackson. On 26 August 1583, the jurors of the Seckford Hall manorial court ordered that John Carver forfeit his tenement called Hardwyns, because he “committed voluntary waste” by cutting down seven polling oaks that had been growing thirty years or more.^[85]

John Carver “of Great Bealings” is also seen on the manorial court rolls of Woodbridge Priory, enumerated as a freeholder in 1584, 1586, and 1588.^[86] He made his will on 5 September 1589, proved 6 November 1589,^[87] mentioning wife Margaret; sons John and Robert; and daughters Agnes and Cicely.

He married first **ELLYN** _____, with whom he had two children baptized in Great Bealings. She was buried in Great Bealings 6 July 1571.^[88] John married second **MARGARET** _____, and their first child was baptized in Great Bealings 6 January 1571/2.^[89] Following John Carver’s death in 1589, Margaret married Lancelot Dunning, rector of Grundisburgh, Suffolk, on 11 May 1591 in Great Bealings.^[90] Dunning was buried in Grundisburgh 30 November 1617.^[91]

⁷⁷ Manorial court rolls of Seckford Hall, The National Archives, C 244/244, 12 Dec 15 Elizabeth.

⁷⁸ Parish register transcripts of Great Bealings [FHL DGS 007,907,753, image 462 of 999].

⁷⁹ See note 44.

⁸⁰ Parish register transcripts of Great Bealings [FHL DGS 007,907,753, image 428 of 999].

⁸¹ *Ibid.*, image 432 of 999.

⁸² *Ibid.*

⁸³ *Ibid.*, image 472 of 999.

⁸⁴ Manorial court rolls of Seckford Hall, The National Archives, C 244/244, 12 Dec 15 Elizabeth.

⁸⁵ *Ibid.*

⁸⁶ Manorial records of Woodbridge Priory, Suffolk Record Office, V5/9/5/1.

⁸⁷ See note 46.

⁸⁸ Parish register transcripts of Great Bealings [FHL DGS 007,907,753, p. 23].

⁸⁹ *Ibid.* Both parents are named. The birth of a child six months after the death of John’s first wife could suggest that Margaret was a widow, pregnant by her deceased husband, when she married John Carver. Thus, the child Thomas would have been given his stepfather’s surname.

⁹⁰ *Ibid.*, image 473 of 999.

⁹¹ “Transcript of the Parish Register of Grundisburgh,” 25 [FHL 0,991,934, Item 1].

Children of John^A and Ellyn (____) Carver, baptisms in Great Bealings:^[92]

- i. WILLIAM CARVER, bp. 18 March 1564/5. He apparently died before his father's will of 1589.
- ii. AGNES CARVER, bp. 21 April 1568. She is named in her father's 1589 will.

Children of John^A and Margaret (____) Carver, baptisms in Great Bealings:^[93]

- iii. THOMAS CARVER, bp. 6 Jan. 1571/2; bur. Great Bealings 3 Dec. 1573.^[94]
- iv. CICELY CARVER, bp. 23 Jan. 1574/5. She is named in her father's 1589 will.
- v. CHRISTIAN CARVER, bp. 19 Jan. 1577/8.
3. vi. JOHN¹ CARVER, bp. 12 March 1580/1. He is the proposed *Mayflower* passenger.
- vii. ROBERT CARVER, bp. 25 Oct. 1584; bur. Grundisburgh 29 March 1631;^[95] m. Grundisburgh. 20 Nov. 1603, ANNE MIXTER.^[96] They had children baptized there: *Mathye Carver* and *Margaret Carver*, bp. 3 March 1606[/7]; *Mary Carver*, bp. 11 Oct. 1610; *Dorcas Carver*, bp. 25 Jan. 1612/3; *William Carver*, bp. 12 Sept. 1614/5, and *Dorothy Carver*, bp. 23 Feb. 1616/7. At the Seckford Hall manorial court in Great Bealings, Robert was admitted tenant on 6 Oct. 1608. He transferred those lands back to his stepfather, Lancelot Dunning, at the court of 29 June 1613, where Robert was also a juror.^[97] The lands were inherited by Lancelot Dunning's son Christopher, and by 11 Oct. 1622, they were surrendered to John Clenche of Great Bealings. (See "A Note on Robert Carver of Marshfield" at the end of this article).

3. JOHN¹ CARVER (*John*^{A-B}) was baptized in Great Bealings 12 March 1580/1.^[98] If he is the *Mayflower* passenger, as proposed, he died in April 1621 in Plymouth Colony.^[99] Bradford recorded he "came out of the field very sick, it being a hot day. He complained greatly of his head and lay down and within a few hours his senses failed, so as he never spake more till he died, which was within a few days after."

John¹ Carver married about 1602, probably in Tuddenham St. Martin, Suffolk,^[100] **MARTHA** (or **MALLYE**) **ROSE**, daughter of William Rose of Tuddenham. Their first and only recorded child, a daughter Margaret, was baptized in Great Bealings 26 April 1603. Wife Mallye died sometime after 12 April 1608, when she was named in a manorial record.^[101] He married second, sometime before 1615, **KATHERINE (WHITE) LEGGATT**, daughter of

⁹² Parish register transcripts of Great Bealings [FHL DGS 007,907,753, images 449 and 452 of 999].

⁹³ *Ibid.*, images 457, 460, 462, and 466 of 999.

⁹⁴ *Ibid.*, p. 25.

⁹⁵ "Transcript of the Parish Register of Grundisburgh," 25 [FHL 0,991,934, Item 1].

⁹⁶ See note 56 on the surname Mixter.

⁹⁷ Manorial court rolls of Seckford Hall, The National Archives C 116/251.

⁹⁸ Parish register transcripts of Great Bealings [FHL DGS 007,907,753, image 462 of 999].

⁹⁹ For the remainder of this article, we will assume the Great Bealings man and the *Mayflower* passenger are one and the same.

¹⁰⁰ The parish registers of Tuddenham St. Martin do not exist for this time period.

¹⁰¹ Manorial court rolls of Seckford Hall, The National Archives C 116/253.

Alexander and Eleanor (Smith) White of Sturton-le-Steeple, Nottinghamshire, and widow of Mr. (George?) Leggatt.^[102] She died in Plymouth Colony about May 1621, Bradford noting “his wife, being a weak woman, died within five or six weeks after him.”

John¹ Carver’s father died when he was 9. He was named in his father’s will, dated 5 September 1589, receiving a milk cow and a posted bedstead with featherbed, sheets, blankets and bolster. After turning 21, he appeared at the Seckford Hall manor court on 4 July 1602, where he served as a homage juror, and did fealty to the lord for villein lands and tenements that he had inherited from his father as a minor in 1589.^[103] His father-in-law, William Rose, appointed him co-executor of his will, dated 23 November 1604. John and Mallye Carver were bequeathed £25 by her father, and received 50 shillings for their daughter Margaret, to be given her when she turned 21.

John Carver continued as a juror at the Seckford manorial court from 8 November 1603 through 18 April 1605.^[104] On 8 October 1605, the Seckford manorial court recorded John Carver’s sale of two closes at Great Bealings that abutted the way leading from Woodbridge to Thurward Bridge. On 12 April 1606, the manorial court recorded the surrender of all of John Carver’s land to the use of William Mixer.^[105] The surrender occurred on 16 October 1605 and was certified by manor steward Thomas Shawe at the dwelling house of Geoffrey Pytman at Woodbridge.^[106] On 13 October 1606, Lancelot Dunning and his wife Margaret (John Carver’s remarried mother), sought her dowry from her son, consisting of one garden, 10 acres of land, 5 acres of meadow, and 10 acres of pasture in Great Bealings.^[107] On 12 April 1608, the manor steward witnessed “that John Carver, villein tenant of this manor, and Martha his wife” surrendered “all the lands of late of John Carver, father of the said John,” to the use of Roger Fynche. The lands were described as “diverse closes and pightles of land” of the tenement named Brokes.^[108]

Having transferred all his inherited lands, John Carver disappeared from the records of Great Bealings. Where Carver went between 1608 and 1615 has not yet been discovered: he could have gone directly to Leiden; he may have gone to Ipswich for a time (like the Buckrams and some of the Minters); or to Norwich (like the Willetts and William Minter); or perhaps he went to London for a period of time, like Isaac Allerton.

The first confirmed trace of John Carver in Leiden was when his second wife Katherine witnessed the betrothal of Roger Chandler to Isabella Chilton on 23 May 1615. Carver witnessed the marriages of Henry Wilson to Elizabeth

¹⁰² See note 25. Eleanor (Smith) White is shown in A. R. Maddison, *Lincolnshire Pedigrees*, 4 vols., Publications of The Harleian Society, Vols. 50–52, 55 (London, 18102–1906), 3:899. A possible royal line for her is shown in Gary Boyd Roberts, *The Royal Descents of 900 Immigrants to the American Colonies, Quebec, or the United States . . .*, 2 vols. (Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 2018), 2:916–918.

¹⁰³ Manorial court rolls of Seckford Hall, The National Archives C 116/245.

¹⁰⁴ Manorial court rolls of Seckford Hall, The National Archives C 116/250.

¹⁰⁵ See note 56 for the Mixer surname.

¹⁰⁶ *Ibid.*

¹⁰⁷ *Ibid.*

¹⁰⁸ Manorial court rolls of Seckford Hall, The National Archives C 116/253.

Nicholas in 1616, John Jennings to Rose Lisle in 1617, and Roger Symonson to Sarah Minter in 1618. His wife Katherine witnessed the marriage of Robert Cushman to Mary Singleton in 1617. John Carver witnessed the wills of Thomas Brewer in 1617, and Elizabeth Barker in 1619, and the apprenticeship agreement between Isaac Allerton and John Hooke in 1619.

John Carver was a deacon of the Leiden congregation. He and Robert Cushman were the congregation's agents sent to London to negotiate with the Virginia Company. Carver and Cushman were later sent to England to receive investment monies, and purchase provisions and shipping for the voyage. Following the signing of the Mayflower Compact in November 1620 (which Carver appears to have authored, and was apparently its first signer), he was elected governor. He was reelected on 23 March 1620/1, and remained in that position until his unexpected death.

John Carver participated in the second expedition that was sent out on 6 December 1620, to explore Cape Cod, from the Pamet River area through modern-day Eastham, and then across into Plymouth Harbor. *Mourt's Relation* reports that John Carver was among those struck by the sickness of the first winter, and lay sick in bed on 14 January 1620/1, when the storehouse caught fire . . . [and] "if they had not risen with good speed, had been blown up with powder." John Carver also negotiated the peace treaty with Massasoit on 22 March 1620/1.^[109]

John Carver wrote and witnessed the nuncupative will of William Mullins on 21 February 1620/1. The will was taken back to England on the *Mayflower*, which departed Plymouth on 5 April 1621. Very shortly after its departure, in early April, Carver apparently suffered a heatstroke. Nathaniel Morton, in his *New England's Memorial*, notes that "His wife, who was also a gracious woman, lived not six weeks after him; she being overcome with excessive grief."

Child of John¹ and Mallye (Rose) Carver:

- i. MARGARET CARVER, bp. Great Bealings 26 April 1603. No burial record found. She was named in the will of her grandfather William Rose, dated 4 November 1604. She was not part of the Carver household that went to Plymouth Colony, so presumably she died before then. Henry Martyn Dexter thought John Carver ("Carceer") buried a child at St. Pancras, Leiden, on 10 July 1609, but the record is inconclusive.^[110]

John and Katherine (White) (Leggatt) Carver had no confirmed children, although Henry Martyn Dexter also believed a child buried at St. Pancras, Leiden, on 11 November 1617 might have been theirs.^[111] This hypothesis has not been generally accepted.

¹⁰⁹ Bradford, *Of Plymouth Plantation* [note 17], 63–64, 76, 127, 462, 478, 483–487.

¹¹⁰ Dexter, *England and Holland of the Pilgrims* [note 28], 506.

¹¹¹ *Ibid.*, 563.

A Note on the English Origin of Robert Carver of Marshfield and Richard Carver of Watertown

Robert¹ Carver of Marshfield, Massachusetts, has been claimed, without evidence, to have been a brother or nephew of John¹ Carver.^[112] In this article, we have shown that John Carver did have a brother Robert. However, this Robert was baptized in 1584, and Robert Carver of Marshfield was born about 1594 (he died in 1680, aged 86). Further, Robert Carver of Marshfield had a wife Christian,^[113] whereas Robert Carver of Great Bealings and Grundisburgh was married to Anne. Robert Carver of Grundisburgh was buried there 29 March 1631, seven years before the arrival of Robert Carver in Marshfield, and so the two men could not be the same. During the course of this research, Caleb Johnson found a Robert Carver who was almost certainly the Marshfield man: Robert Carver and wife Christian had a son *John* baptized at St. Mary Matfelon, Whitechapel, on 23 December 1636.^[114] This matches exactly the age and family construction of the Marshfield man, who also had wife Christian and a son John born about 1636.^[115] This couple had two other children baptized at St. Mary Matfelon, Whitechapel, *Elizabeth* in 1632 and *William* in 1635.^[116] Robert and Christian Carver disappeared from the parish, and reappeared in Plymouth Colony in 1638.^[117]

Richard Carver, age 60, from Scratby, Norfolk, his wife Grace age 40, and twin daughters Susanna and Elizabeth, age 18, were recorded as passengers on the *Rose of Yarmouth*, which arrived in Boston on 8 June 1637. Richard settled in Watertown, Massachusetts, and made a will there on 18 December 1638, naming wife Grace and daughters Elizabeth and Susanna.^[118] Richard Carver married first in Filby, Norfolk, 30 October 1597, Elizabeth Mynne. He married second there 14 November 1614, Margaret Scurry. Richard and Margaret had daughters *Mary*, baptized 21 December 1615, and twins *Elizabeth* and *Susanna* baptized on 25 October 1618, all in Filby. Margaret was buried in Filby 16 November 1618, a few weeks after giving birth to the twins. Richard married third after 16 November 1618, Elizabeth _____, who was buried in Filby 1 December 1622. He married fourth at St. Stephen, Norwich,

¹¹² Thomas Hutchinson, *The History of the Province of Massachusetts-Bay* [Vol. 2] (Boston, 1767), 456–457. Lysander Richards, *History of Marshfield*, 2 vols. (Plymouth, Mass.: Memorial Press, 1901–1905), 2:160; George Thomas Little, *Genealogical and Family History of the State of Maine*, 4 vols. (New York: Lewis Historical Publishing Co., 1909), 4:1929.

¹¹³ Clifford N. Carver, *The Carver Family of New England: Robert Carver of Marshfield and His Descendants* (Searsport, Maine: privately printed, 1935), 45–47; William Jones, “Robert Carver of Marshfield, Mass., and Some of His Descendants,” *Register* 88 (1934):215–217.

¹¹⁴ Parish registers of St. Mary’s Church, Whitechapel, Middlesex; London Metropolitan Archives [FHL DGS 4,144,231].

¹¹⁵ Carver, *Carver Family of New England* [note 113], 45–47.

¹¹⁶ Parish registers of St. Mary’s, Whitechapel [note 114].

¹¹⁷ Robert Charles Anderson, *The Great Migration Directory: Immigrants to New England, 1620–1640* (Boston: NEHGS, 2015), 58.

¹¹⁸ Robert Charles Anderson, “The Wives of Michael Barstow and Richard Carver of Watertown, Massachusetts, and the Identity of the Wives of William Randall of Scituate and William Perry of Marshfield,” *Register* 146 (1992): 230–234.

7 July 1623, Grace Walker.^[119] Richard had no apparent ties to the John Carver family of Great Bealings.

Sue Allan (admin@mayflowermaid.com) is the Official Historian at Scrooby Manor and Historian for the Pilgrim Fathers UK Origins Association. She has written several books, including *In Search of Scrooby Manor* (2013), *James Brewster, Bawtry Chapel & a Trybe of Wicked People* (2014), *William Brewster: The Making of a Pilgrim* (2016), and *In Search of Mayflower Pilgrim Susanna White Winslow* (2018).

Caleb Johnson (caleb.johnson@mayflowerhistory.com) is the researcher behind *mayflowerhistory.com* and the author of several books, including *The Mayflower and Her Passengers* (2005) and *Here Shall I Die Ashore: Stephen Hopkins, Bermuda Castaway, Jamestown Survivor, and Mayflower Passenger* (2007). He was editor of *Mayflower Descendant* from 2011 to 2014.

Simon Neal (nealresearch.co.uk) specializes in English records of the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries. He has a Master's degree with Honours in Latin from the University of St. Andrews, and is a member of the Association of Genealogists and Record Agents (AGRA) and the Society of Archivists. He was a contributing editor of *Mayflower Descendant* from 2011 to 2014.

¹¹⁹ *Ibid.*; Sue Allan found Richard Carver's first marriage in 1597 to Elizabeth Mynne.

Walter¹ Palmer of the Great Migration: Probable Origins in Frampton, Dorset

Perry Streeter

In 1995 and 2015, Robert Charles Anderson stated that the origins of Great Migration immigrant Walter¹ Palmer are unknown, without commenting on previously published claims.^[1] In this article, a new probability that Walter originated in Frampton, Dorset, is revealed and an old claim that he originated in Yetminster, Dorset, is re-examined.

New Probability: Walter Palmer Originated in Frampton, Dorset

In his profile of Walter Palmer, Anderson shared uncertainty about estimating the year of birth for some of the immigrant's children:^[2]

The two eldest children of Walter Palmer, Grace [born about 1614] and John [born about 1615], were certainly born in the middle years of the second decade of the seventeenth century. For the next three children, Elizabeth [born say 1617], William [born say 1619] and John [*sic*, Jonah, born say 1621], the chronological evidence is not so helpful. All three of them could be ten years younger than the estimates given here without contradicting anything we know about them.

Given the uncertainty about Elizabeth, William, and Jonah, the following baptismal records from Frampton may identify two of the five children that came to New England with Walter Palmer in 1629:^[3]

- 1627, third entry: “Jonah Polmer [*sic*] y^e son of Walter Palmer was Baptized [illegible]”
- 1628, fifth entry: “Elizabeth Palmer y^e daughter of Walter Palmer was baptized [illegible]”

Unfortunately, baptisms, marriages, and burials are only available from Frampton parish registers starting in 1627; no further mention of Walter Palmer can be found after 1628; and no Bishop's transcripts survive. With such limited evidence, we cannot conclude with certainty that Walter Palmer of Frampton was subsequently admitted as an inhabitant of Charlestown,

¹ Robert Charles Anderson, *The Great Migration Begins: Immigrants to New England 1620–1633*, 3 vols. (Boston: NEHGS, 1995), 3:1379–1383 (sketch of Walter Palmer); Robert Charles Anderson, *The Great Migration Directory: Immigrants to New England 1620–1640* (Boston: NEHGS, 2015), 251–252.

² Anderson, *Great Migration Begins, 1620–1633* [note 1], 3:1383, these approximate birth dates and the correction to Jonah's name, as inserted.

³ Parish register of Frampton, included in *Dorset, England, Church of England Baptisms, Marriages and Burials, 1538–1812*, online at Ancestry.com. Both entries are on the same page; damage to the original page makes the image difficult to read.

Massachusetts in 1629, but additional indirect evidence makes this *possibility* a *probability*.

Rev. John White (1574/5–1648), rector of the largest parish in Dorchester, Dorset, was instrumental in obtaining a charter for the Massachusetts Bay Company and he personally promoted migration to New England.^[4] Most immigrants who arrived in the Massachusetts Bay Colony before 1630 — and especially those of Charlestown — were recruited by White.^[5]

In 1630, when Walter Palmer was accused (and subsequently acquitted) of manslaughter in the death of Austen Bratcher, Ralph Sprague — probably a native of Upwey, Dorset, and an immigrant from Fordington, Dorset — stood bond for him.^[6] Upwey (or Upway) is adjacent to Weymouth and less than nine miles from Frampton; Fordington is adjacent to Dorchester and less than six miles from Frampton.

No mentions of Walter, or any other Palmers, are found in lay subsidy rolls, manorial surveys, or other records related to Frampton, prior to 1648.^[7]

Old Claim: Walter Palmer Originated in Yetminster, Dorset

In 1937, the posthumously published research of Charles Edward Banks (1854–1931) identified Walter Palmer as the only emigrant to New England from the parish of Yetminster, citing Banks' own manuscript, "Banks Mss."^[8]

Since Frampton lies at the midpoint of a line that runs south approximately 24 miles from the inland parish of Yetminster to the coastal port of Weymouth, someone could hypothesize that Walter Palmer was a native of Yetminster who only resided in Frampton on his way to New England. However, when the records behind Banks's statement are analyzed, it becomes evident that there are no records in Yetminster that can definitely be attributed to Walter Palmer of the Great Migration.

⁴ Robert Charles Anderson, *Puritan Pedigrees* (Boston: NEHGS, 2018), 328–333; Michael Russell, Online Parish Clerk for Fordington, "Rev John White MA (1574/5–1648): Patriarch of Dorchester & Founder of Massachusetts," (February 2009; updated July 2016); available online via Wikipedia.org and OPCDorset.org.

⁵ Robert Charles Anderson, FASG, email correspondence with Henry B. Hoff, CG, FASG, Editor of the *Register*, dated 14 March 2019. The author is grateful to Mr. Anderson for reviewing an initial draft of this article and commenting that Walter Palmer of Frampton was a "strong candidate for the immigrant," based on the Frampton parish register entries "of great value."

⁶ Anderson, *Great Migration Begins, 1620–1633* [note 1], 3:1731.

⁷ Jessamy Wilsdon, Research Assistant, Dorset History Centre, letter to the author, 3 April 2019, citing 1545 and 1594 subsidy rolls for Frampton (T. L. Stoate, *Dorset Tudor Subsidies 1523–1593* [1982], 66) and a "Transcription of a survey started by Sir John Strode in 1628 relating to his estates, with additions," (*Survey of Godmanstone Manor 1600–1650* [D/BUL/M/4]). The "Survey of Frampton Manor taken 7th July 1648" (Kitson and Trotman Archive [D/KAT/7604]) includes brothers William and John Palmer (p. 3, called brothers) and Humphry Palmer (p. 8).

⁸ Charles Edward Banks, *Topographical Dictionary of 2885 English Emigrants to New England, 1620–1650* (Philadelphia: Bertram Press, 1937; repr. Baltimore: Southern Book Co., 1957), 33; "Banks Mss." consisted of 1,455 pages, primarily "from records prior to 1620," at the Library of Congress (p. xxx).

The original records cited in “Banks Mss” were not published until 2002 by the Walter Palmer Society.^[9] “Yetminster Prima or Upbury” was one of three manors in the large parish of Yetminster; the parish included the chapelries of Chetnole and Leigh.^[10] A transcription of “Rawbusson MSS. No. 17904” was entitled “Gough MS. Dorset 15—Upbury Manor Roll”^[11]; this manorial roll includes the following:^[12]

- Between 1567 and 1627, a Walter Palmer was identified numerous times from 1588 until 1612; these entries might pertain to more than one man, but no distinctions such as Jr./Sr. or elder/younger were ever noted.
- On 14 October 1594, John Warren of Chetnole granted a “manorial except” to his freehold tenant, Walter Palmer.
- In December 1612, “Walter Palmer yielded up both of his Excepts . . . he came into Court and gave up all his right, title and Interest.”

Perhaps Banks’s assumption that Walter Palmer emigrated from Yetminster to New England was based on the December 1612 event. In 1607 the vicar of Chetnole complained that some parishioners — including Walter Palmer — were withholding their contributions to his annual stipend.^[13] If Banks was also aware of this fact, his assertion may have also been based on Walter Palmer possibly demonstrating nonconformity. Walter Palmer of the Great Migration was born by about 1589,^[14] and so the December 1612 record could have referred to him — or to an older Walter Palmer.

Walter and Elizabeth (Carter) Palmer of Chetnole, Yetminster

On 4 November 1585, “Walterum Palme” [Walter Palmer in Latin] of Chetnole was married in Buckland-Newton, Dorset, to “Elizabetham [Elizabeth] Carter,” daughter of Richard Carter of Brockhampton.^[15] As noted above, Chetnole was a Chapelry of Yetminster; Brockhampton was a settlement within Buckland-

⁹ Elmer Hall Palmer, comp., *Genealogical Record of the Descendants of Walter Palmer of Charlestown, Massachusetts Bay Colony (1629–1642); “Seacuncke” Plantation, Plymouth Colony (1643–1653); and Stonington, Connecticut Colony (1653–1662): Volume 1, 8 Generations* (n.p.: The Walter Palmer Society, 2002). The exclusive focus on descendants in the title is somewhat unfortunate because the 691 pages of this volume also contain transcriptions from original sources throughout England intended to determine the possible ancestors of Walter Palmer. Walter’s descendants should be grateful to the volume’s compiler and editor, Elmer Hall Palmer, and to the author of the “Dorsetshire” chapter, Doris Lillian (Palmer) Buys. Doris was also the author of *Walter Palmer of Charlestown and Rehoboth, Massachusetts and Stonington, Connecticut: a 400-Year (1585–1985) Family History* (Orem, Utah: Historical Publications, 1986).

¹⁰ Palmer, *Descendants of Walter Palmer* [note 9], xiv; John Hutchins, *The History and Antiquities of the County of Dorset*, 4 vols. (London: W. Bowyer and J. Nichols, 1774), 4:446.

¹¹ Palmer, *Descendants of Walter Palmer* [note 9], ix. As of 3 March 2019, “MS Gough/Dorset 15” was still held by Special Collections, Bodleian Library, Oxford University; it is not available at The National Archives (NationalArchives.gov.uk).

¹² Palmer, *Descendants of Walter Palmer* [note 9], x.

¹³ *Ibid.*, xii: Bishop’s transcripts of Yetminster.

¹⁴ Anderson, *Great Migration Begins, 1620–1633* [note 1], 3:1381.

¹⁵ Parish register of Buckland-Newton, included in *Dorset, England, Church of England Baptisms, Marriages and Burials, 1538–1812*, online at Ancestry.com. Richard Carter of Brockhampton was buried in Buckland-Newton on 5 October 1598 but apparently died intestate.

Newton; Buckland-Newton, which is about 7 miles southeast of Chetnole. The following events were recorded in the parish registers of Buckland-Newton:^[16]

- 12 January 1593, buried an unnamed “son of Walter Palmer son in law of Richard Carter of Brockhampton”
- 24 September 1593, christened “Joanna Palmer d[aughter] of Walter Palmer ‘generi’ [Latin, son-in-law of] Richard Carter of Brockhampton”

Recall that John Warren of Chetnole granted an except to a Walter Palmer on 14 October 1594 in Upbury Manor of Yetminster. Given the continuity in dates, it seems likely that the following baptisms recorded in Yetminster should be attributed to the same Walter Palmer of Chetnole, Yetminster, who had married Elizabeth Carter:^[17]

- 1594/5: Baptized daughter of “Walter Paulm’ [*sic*, Paulmer]”
- 16 February 1598/9: Baptized “Susanna, daughter of Walter Palmer of Chetnole”
- 18 July 1603: Baptized “Francisca, dau. of Walter Palmer”

On 23 July 1604, an unnamed wife of Walter Palmer was buried in Yetminster;^[18] she was likely Elizabeth (Carter) Palmer. These baptisms were extracted from the Bishop’s transcripts for Yetminster which begin in 1579 but “the records for many years are missing” and “most of them are in poor condition with bits missing or completely illegible.”^[19]

Walter Palmer and Elizabeth Carter were married in 1585, but the first known record for any child of theirs was in 1593. This gap supports the possibility that Walter and Elizabeth may have had children born about 1586, 1588, 1590, and 1592.^[20] Years later, on 3 August 1619, George Carter — a probable brother of Elizabeth (Carter) Palmer — included the following in a codicil to his will: “I reserve unto myself . . . Talbotts bond for satisfying Walter Palmers childrens porcions [*sic*, portions].”^[21] Thus, Walter and Elizabeth likely had other children born between 1585 and 1593 who were probably baptized in Yetminster and some of them were probably among the children living in 1619.

Walter and Elizabeth (Carter) Palmer apparently had children baptized in Buckland-Newton, her native parish, and Yetminster, his native parish. As evidence that they resided in Yetminster, on 7 July 1592, the Churchwardens of the parish reported: “We doe present that Walter Palmer hath committed adultereye with Agnes Torranc’ [*sic*, probably Torrance] — servant unto Johne

¹⁶ Palmer, *Descendants of Walter Palmer* [note 9], xxxi: parish register of Buckland-Newton.

¹⁷ *Ibid.* [note 9], xii: Bishop’s transcripts of Yetminster. The Archivist of the Salisbury Diocese extracted the entries published herein. Digital images for FHL 1,239,263 are not yet available online, but alternate transcriptions are available online at FamilySearch.org and AmericanAncestors.org.

¹⁸ Palmer, *Descendants of Walter Palmer* [note 9], xii: Bishop’s transcripts of Yetminster.

¹⁹ *Ibid.*, xii.

²⁰ Patricia Law Hatcher, “Estimating Dates and Ages in Genealogical Writing,” *The New York Researcher* [of The New York Genealogical and Biographical Society], 21:1 (Spring 2010), 12-13.

²¹ Palmer, *Descendants of Walter Palmer* [note 9], xxxi-xxxii.

Warryn.”^[22] “Johne Warryn” was likely the John Warren of Chetnole who subsequently granted an except to Walter Palmer on 14 October 1594.

Shifting the Focus of Future Research to Frampton

Ultimately, Banks’s statement that Walter Palmer was from Yetminster was nothing more than an assumption based only on his name. The Walter Palmer Society followed that assumption and concluded — albeit tentatively — that Walter was an undocumented son of Walter and Elizabeth (Carter) Palmer of Chetnole, Yetminster.^[23] Unfortunately, no evidence directly refutes that hypothesis so it will be difficult to convince some of Walter’s descendants that it is now far more probable that he was born in Frampton before the surviving parish registers begin. Numerous entries in the Frampton parish registers for other Palmers suggest that Walter may have been born into a family that was well established there for generations.^[24]

Perry Streeter (perry@streeter.com) of Greenwood, New York, has published several articles in The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record. He has four lines of descent from Walter Palmer.

²² Ibid., xii: Bishop’s transcripts of Yetminster.

²³ Ibid., xvi.

²⁴ Documenting other Palmer families of Frampton is beyond the scope of this article, but one connection is worth noting here. Lawrence Palmer was rector of Gedling, Nottinghamshire, from 1640 until his death in 1682. On 10 April 1649, he recorded the marriage of Christopher Carrington, of nearby Lambley, to Elizabeth Palmer, “the daughter of my brother, William Palmer, of Frampton, in the co. of Dorset,” (“Marriages at Gedling, 1558 to 1812,” in W.P.W. Phillimore and Thomas Matthews Blagg, *Nottingham Parish Registers, Marriages*, vol. 10 [London: Phillimore & Co., 1907], 48, online at HathiTrust.org). In Frampton, the 1628 baptism of “Elizabeth Palmer y^e daughter of William Palmer” was recorded between those of Jonah and Elizabeth, children of Walter Palmer [see note 3].

The English Origin of John Gedney of Salem, Massachusetts, and His Three Wives

Roger A. Prince

John Gedney, weaver, of Norwich England, immigrated to Salem, Massachusetts, in May 1637, on the *Mary Anne*. The record of his port examination in Norwich lists John Gedney; his wife Sarah, age 25; children Lydia, Hannah, and John; and two servants.^[1] Parish records of Norwich, presented below, identify the mother of these three oldest children, born in England, as Lydia. The wife Sarah who emigrated from England with John Gedney, was therefore a second wife and the stepmother of the three oldest Gedney children. Sarah was the mother of all of John Gedney's children born in New England, namely, Mary, Bartholomew, Eleazer, and Sarah. Sarah, second wife of John Gedney, died after 23 June 1644.^[2] John Gedney married as his third wife, between January 1652 and June 1654, Katherine (Franklin) (Prince) Clarke, widow of James Prince of Rotherhithe, Surrey, and William Clarke of Lynn.^[3] There were no children from John Gedney's third marriage. However, two sets of stepchildren came into the Gedney household via the marriage to Katherine. These children are discussed in an article by the present author in the Summer 2016 *Register*.^[4] Katherine died between 31 August 1667 and 15 March 1677/8.^[5]

No evidence has been found that John Gedney worked as a weaver in New England. He was a farmer, an innkeeper, a vintner, and undoubtedly also a merchant for the nearly 50 years he lived in Salem. He died in August 1688, leaving a will dated 22 September 1684, proved 7 September 1688, which will

¹ John Camden Hotten, ed., *The Original Lists of Person of Quality . . . Who Went from Great Britain to the American Plantations, 1600–1700* (New York: J. W. Bouton, 1874), 293–295, at 294.

² Daughter Sarah was baptized 23 June 1644. John Gedney sold land to Thomas Spooner on 16 March 1649, and no wife was mentioned in the deed (Essex County Deeds 1:16, recorded on 15 May 1650). Digital images of all Essex County Deeds were accessed at FamilySearch.org in the database *Massachusetts Land Records 1620–1986*, under Essex Deeds 1639–1658 Vol 1–3.

³ No wife was mentioned when John Gedney sold land on 15 January 1652 to Richard Bishop (Essex County Deeds 1:36). And Essex Quarterly Court held 27 June 1654 shows Lydia, presumed daughter of John Gedney, serving the court at the Ship Tavern in Salem where it met, along with Robert Prince and Bethia [Clarke] (Essex County Quarterly Court Records, 1638–1663, 259, 362, 380 [FHL 0,877,461]).

⁴ Roger A. Prince, “Katherine (Franklin) (Prince) (Clarke) Gedney of Rotherhithe, Surrey, and Salem, Massachusetts, and the English Origins of Robert Prince of Salem,” *Register* 170 (2016):195–209.

⁵ On 31 6th month 1667, John and Katherine Gedney acknowledged the deeding of John Gedney Sr.'s farm in Salem to his son John Gedney Jr. This is the last of several land deeds by which Katherine relinquished her dower. On 15 March 1677/78 John Gedney conveyed the lands formerly belonging to William Clark to Bartholomew Gedney and his wife Hannah Clark and to Susannah Clark Gedney (widow of his son John). This is the first land conveyance of the property of John Gedney that was not witnessed and agreed to by his wife Katherine. See Prince, “Katherine (Franklin) (Prince) (Clarke) Gedney” [note 4], *Register* 170:203 n. 44, for details.

be discussed below. A history of the Gedney and Clarke families of Salem was published in 1880,^[6] but John Gedney's English origins were not discovered.

The Family of John Gedney of Norwich

In 1937 George Andrews Moriarty published an article in *The American Genealogist* in which he noted that a John Gedney of St. Peter Mountergate in Norwich tithed 1/2*d* in the Easter rolls of 1633/4.^[7] The parish registers for St. Peter Mountergate include the following entries.^[8]

Marie ye daughter of John Gednie was baptized January ye 1 1629/30
Liddia ye daughter of John Gednie baptized February 23 1631/32
An^[9] ye daughter of John Gednie was baptized August 22 1633
John ye sone of John Gedny baptised January ye 20 1635/36

The last three baptisms agree closely with the estimated ages of the known children of John Gedney who emigrated with him in 1637, and the birth order matches the children's order on the Norwich port examination record (see note 1 and discussion below). The first child Mary, as discussed below, may have died before the family left England, on the passage over, or shortly after arriving.

A review of the original parish registers of St. Peter Mountergate for marriages 1610–1637 and burials 1628–1637 yielded only the following entry for John Gedney's family.^[10]

Liddia ye wife of John Gedny Buried May ye 25 1636

A search of FamilySearch.org and of Boyd's Marriage Index also did not turn up a marriage for a John Gedney and a Lydia anywhere in England.^[11] With three children under the age of 6, John Gedney was in need of a wife before he left England. Between May 1636 (burial of Lydia) and 11 May 1637 (date of

⁶ Henry Fitzgilbert Waters, 1880, "The Gedney and Clarke Families of Salem, Mass.," *Essex Institute Historical Collections*, 16 (1880):241–293.

⁷ G. Andrews Moriarty, "A Problem in Salem Genealogical History (The Prince Family)," *The American Genealogist*, 14 (1937):83–86, at 85. This article includes speculation by the author, which is not addressed in the present article.

⁸ Parish Registers for St. Peter Mountergate's Church, 1538–1961, St. Peter Parmentergate (or St. Peter per Mountgate), Norwich, Norfolk [FHL 0,546,393; second filming 0,993,606]. Only births and christenings appear to be indexed online, but images of the register are available for baptisms, marriages and burials on FamilySearch.org in the *England, Norfolk, Parish Registers (County Record Office), 1510–1997* collection.

⁹ "An" can be short for Anna or Hannah.

¹⁰ Only one other set of Gedney records exists for this parish prior to John Gedney's emigration: Nycholas Gedney, son of Bartholmew Gedney, bp 23 Sept 1614
Nycholas ye sonne of Bartholmew Gedney was buried September 30 1614
Ahne(?) ye wife of Bartholmew Gedney was buried November 21 1614
John Gedney named his second son Bartholomew, which suggests there is a yet unknown relationship between this Bartholomew and John Gedney.

¹¹ Diocese of Norwich, Consistory Court marriage bonds for 1628 are browsable on FamilySearch.org but not transcribed. There are no marriage bonds preserved for 1614–1627 or 1629–1662. John and Lydia's first known child was baptized 1 January 1629/30, so their marriage may have been in early 1629, one of the years of missing marriage bonds.

the port examination record; see above), he married second Sarah _____, who apparently had no children of her own (the children who emigrated with her and John Gedney were born to his first wife Lydia). However, the following marriage fits nicely between the death of Lydia Gedney in May 1636 and the emigration examination record for John Gedney and family in May 1637:

John Gidny married Sarah Helly 25 April 1637 in Wrentham Suffolk.^[12]

Wrentham is twenty miles from Norwich near the coast. There are no other Gedney or Helly entries or surname variants for this parish in FamilySearch.org, which suggests that neither of them had any immediate family in the parish. Wrentham may have been a temporary place of residence for Sarah, since the marriage was usually in the bride's parish, and since John Gedney was listed as of Norwich on the emigration examination record one month later. No proof has been found that the John Gidny who married Sarah Helly in Wrentham is John¹ Gedney of Salem. It is, however, the only marriage for a John Gedney to a Sarah in FamilySearch.org or Boyd's Marriage index in the years prior to 1638.

John Gedney and Wrentham, Suffolk

The Great Migration Directory^[13] and the recently released Great Migration Parish Web Mapping App^[14] show that three other Great Migration families emigrated from Wrentham with John Gedney's family on the *Mary Anne*: Thomas Paine, weaver, his wife, and six children; John Thurston, his wife, and two children; and Austin Kilham and his wife. In addition to Thomas Paine, there were two other weavers and their families on the *Mary Anne*, both of Norwich: John¹ Gedney and Samuel Greenfield. There was also a minister, John Youngs, and his family of Covehithe, a parish adjacent to Wrentham.

The minister who married John Gedney and Sarah Helly in Wrentham was John Phillips, who was the rector of the parish church in Wrentham from 1609 until he was removed in 1638.^[15] Rev. Phillips was married to Elizabeth Ames, the sister of a prominent puritan minister, Dr. William Ames, who had died in 1633 in Rotterdam. Dr. Ames's widow, Joan (Fletcher) Ames, also immigrated to Salem on the *Mary Anne* with her three children. Rev. Phillips and his family immigrated to Salem in 1638 after he lost his position in Wrentham.^[16]

¹² Parish registers for Wrentham, Suffolk, 1602–1899 [FHL 0,919,640], as extracted, in *England Marriages, 1538–1973* on FamilySearch.org.

¹³ Robert Charles Anderson, *The Great Migration Directory: Immigrants to New England, 1620–1640* (Boston: NEHGS, 2015).

¹⁴ This App was announced in a post by Robert Charles Anderson in Vita Brevis on 4/12/19, and is now at <https://www.americanancestors.org/specials/great-migration-parish-map>.

¹⁵ Nathaniel Emmons Payne, *Thomas Payne of Salem and His Descendants* (Haverhill, Mass.: Record Publishing Co., 1928), 7; Sidney Perley, *History of Salem, Massachusetts*, 3 vols. (Salem, Mass.: the author, 1924–1928), 2:147–150.

¹⁶ Perley, *History of Salem* [note 15], 2:147–150.

The Family of John Gedney of Salem

John's first child born in New England in 1638 was named Mary. This suggests that the first Mary died young.^[17] However, there is an illegible or missing section of the port examination record (as published) between John Gedney's wife Sarah and his daughter Lydia:^[18]

“May: the /11th / 1637 The examinacion of JOHN: GEDNEY: of No'wch in No'ff Weauar To passe fo' New England / with his Wife SARAH: aged 25 yeares.LEDIA: HANAH: and JOHN: mo' / 2 Sarauantes / WILLIAM: WALKER: ageed.....Burges: ageeed / 26 yeares / ar desirous to passe fo' Salam /”

This is logically where the daughter Mary would be listed if she were still alive. So it is possible that Mary was on the original examination record and died either at sea or soon after arrival in New England. The Mary born in 1638 in Salem is known only from her father's will, because he bequeaths “to the children of my daughter Mary Potter.” However, if she was the same Mary baptized in Norwich 1 January 1629/30, she would have married Nicholas Potter in 1659 at age 29 and had her last child, Joseph Potter, in 1673 at age 43. But if she was a second Mary Gedney, born in Salem in 1638, then she married Nicholas Potter at age 20 or 21 and had her last child at age 35. Nicholas himself was born in 1604^[19] and married Mary Gedney as his third wife.^[20] So in either case, Mary was much younger than Nicholas.

On 25 December 1637, in the town records of Salem, Massachusetts, 1 acre was granted to Jo: Gidney who is listed as having seven in his household.^[21] If John's daughter Mary (Gedney) Potter was not born until 1638, as is estimated by both Savage and Moriarty, then the seven would logically be John, his wife Sarah, three children and two servants, the same group who embarked for Salem in May 1637 (with the possibility that daughter Mary emigrated with them, but had died by the time of the December land grant). Anderson^[22] also notes that this family emigration grouping, including servants, exactly matches the count of seven in the 1637 Salem land grant, further strengthening the argument, that the daughter Mary, who married Nicholas Potter, was not the daughter Mary who was baptized in Norwich 1 January 1629/30, but was a second daughter Mary born in 1638 in Salem, several months after the family's arrival in 1637.

Although I also prefer the hypothesis that John Gedney had two daughters named Mary, there is another possibility. As noted above, the missing portion of the embarkation record between wife Sarah and child Lydia, is logically

¹⁷ A search of the parish burial record images online did not turn up a burial record for any Gedney in this time frame (1630–1637) other than the record for Lydia Gedney, wife of John Gedney.

¹⁸ See note 1.

¹⁹ Parish register of Newport Pagnell, Buckinghamshire, extracted in *England Births and Christenings, 1538–1975* on FamilySearch.org.

²⁰ Jane (Butler) Miller, “Nicholas Potter of Lynn and His Descendants,” *The Essex Genealogist* 19 (1999):142–144.

²¹ Perley, *History of Salem* [note 15], 1:462.

²² Robert Charles Anderson, “The 1637 Salem Land Grant,” *Great Migration Newsletter*, 2:3 (July 1991):22.

where Mary's name would be. If John Gedney emigrated with all four of his children, and if daughter Hannah died either onboard or after arrival in New England, but before 31 December 1637, then the family count would be correct on the December 1637 land summary and there was only one daughter Mary. This is possible, because no record of daughter Anna/Hannah has been found in New England. However, I prefer the explanation that there were two daughters named Mary as being the simpler, and more plausible of the two options when the ages of marriage and birth of the children of Mary (Gedney) Potter are considered.

Marriage of John Gedney to Katherine Clarke

The marriage of John Gedney and Katherine Clarke occurred between 30 December 1647, when she is referred to as "Mrs. Katherine Clark of Salem, widow," at the Essex Quarterly Court held in Salem, and 30 June 1656, when "John Gidney & Katherin his wife" sold 20 acres in Marblehead.^[23] The window can perhaps be further narrowed to between 15 January 1652, when John Gedney sold land to Richard Bishop and no wife is mentioned in the deed, and before 27 June 1654, when Lydia was one of the servants of the house (the tavern run by the widow Catherine Clarke and later owned and run by John Gedney). Because there was no Lydia Clarke or Lydia Prince, this must have been John Gedney's daughter Lydia Gedney. Other evidence consistent with the marriage not occurring before 1649 is the vandalism case against Robert Prince in 1648.^[24] Robert Prince had to apologize to the court when and where Capt. Hathorne pleaded (Hathorne was a prominent man in Salem and one of the executors of William Clarke's estate), and Edward Wharton provided a bond for Robert Prince's appearance in court. John Gedney was not mentioned in the records of the incident at all. Surely he would be involved if Robert was his minor stepson.

On 13 October 1649, the town of Salem granted to Mr. Gedney the land and meadow which was taken from Mr. Clarke's farm by the town of Lynn. This record is a bit hard to understand as written. How could Salem grant the land if it now belonged to Lynn? It appears that Salem originally granted the equivalent amount of land and meadow within the bounds of Salem to William Clarke and then reconfirmed that addition to the farm to John Gedney.^[25] William Clarke's farm was originally granted by Salem in 1637, but a portion ended up in Lynn when the town boundaries were later settled

²³ "John Gidney and Katherin his wife hath sould unto Adam Westgate of Salem in considerac[i] on of five pounds in hand paid hath sould unto him twentie acres of land more or less w^{ch} was y^e land of Sen^r Richard Hollingworth, scituate & being next unto y^e land belonging unto y^e watermill of Marblehead lying beside thereof westward toward forest River head, as ap[er]p[er]t by a deed dated ye 30 : 4 : 56." (Essex County Deeds, 1:77).

²⁴ See Prince, "Katherine (Franklin) (Prince) (Clarke) Gedney" [note 4], *Register* 170:198 n. 14.

²⁵ See Sidney Perley's article on property ownership in the Cedar Pond area of Salem in 1700, which shows common land adjacent to the Clarke farm land even in 1700 (Sidney Perley, "Cedar Pond Region, Salem, in 1700," *Essex Institute Historical Collections* [1915]:23–40).

in 1639.^[26] This grant reconfirmation implies that John Gedney was now in possession of William Clarke's original farm. Gedney may have purchased it as part of the sale of William Clarke's estate, but those records have not been preserved.^[27]

Salem Tavern Licensing

John Gedney was “called by the towne to keepe an Inne, & John Holgraue layeth his downe” at a Salem town meeting held 11 December 1639.^[28] William Clarke was first licensed by the General Court on 2 June 1641: “Willi: Clarke, dwelling between Linn & Ipswich, hath liberty to intertaine passing^s & cattle.”^[29] As noted by Sidney Perley,^[30] William Clarke subsequently moved from his farm on the Salem–Lynn town line to a property on Essex Street in the heart of Salem by April 1645 when the town chose him to keep the ordinary in Salem. The General Court on 4 November 1646 licensed Mr. Clarke for Salem, Mr. Long for Charlestown, and three others for Boston, provided they each pay 15 pounds per annum.^[31] John Gedney is not listed as licensed for Salem in this record, but it is not clear if these are the only individuals licensed for these towns or, more probably, just new licensees. On 26 May 1647, the General Court gave the widow Katherine Clarke a license to run her deceased husband's tavern if she found a fit and godly man to assist her; she was to pay a license fee of 10 pounds if she drew wine.^[32] On 9 July 1647, the Essex Court meeting at Salem confirmed the license for Mrs. Clark of Salem, widow, and appointed Robert Gutch to assist her.^[33] Four years later, on 7 September 1651, Robert Gutch was licensed by the Ipswich Court to keep an ordinary in Salem in his own right.^[34] This suggests that his services were no longer needed by Mrs. Clarke. Her adult son, Robert Prince, was serving in the tavern in 1651 and appears to have acted as host for the Quarterly Court. Perhaps he was now considered experienced enough to run the tavern for his mother. John Gedney was also active in the Salem “hospitality industry” for at least two

²⁶ Nathaniel B. Shurtleff, ed., *Records of the Governor and Company of the Massachusetts Bay in New England*, 5 vols. in 6 (Boston: W. White, 1853–1854), 1:253, at a session on 13 March 1638/9.

²⁷ When John Gedney deeded the farm to his sons and daughters-in-law in 1678 (see note 5), he stated “all that my farme . . . which was formerly granted by y^e towne of Salem to Mr. William Clearke deceased as it now layes, be it more or less, together with sixty acres of land more as an adition granted also by y^e towne formerly to ye sd William Cleark & afterwards granted & confirmed unto me.”

²⁸ *Town Records of Salem Massachusetts*, 3 vols. (Salem, Mass.: Essex Institute, 1868–1934), 1:94.

²⁹ Shurtleff, *Records of Massachusetts Bay* [note 26], 1:332.

³⁰ Perley, *History of Salem* [note 15], 1:183.

³¹ Shurtleff, *Records of Massachusetts Bay* [note 26], 2:173.

³² On the 26th of May 1647: “The petition of Mrs. Clarke, of Salem, is granted, (at present,) and she to continue or desist from keeping the ordinary, as Salem Court shall order, provided, that she pay ten pounds per annum for drawing wine, (if she draw any,) and that she provide a fit man, that is godly, to manage the business, this man to be allowed by Salem Court” (Shurtleff, *Records of Massachusetts Bay* [note 26], 2:193).

³³ George Francis Dow, ed., *Records and Files of the Quarterly Courts of Essex County, Massachusetts (1636–1686)*, 9 vols. (Salem, Mass.: Essex Institute, 1911–1921), 1:123.

³⁴ *Ibid.*, 1:233. “Robert Gutch is allowed to keep an ordinary at Salem, being desired by the selectmen.”

years by the time Gutch was granted a license in his own right in 1651, and may well have been doing so continuously since he was first licensed in 1639. Gedney's business later became the inn called *The Ship Tavern* which had originally been William Clarke's tavern. But in 1649 he appears to have been running a separate tavern, because he petitioned the General Court to lower his fees, which were apparently double what the widow Clarke was paying.^[35] On 30 May 1650, the General Court granted John Gedney's petition to lower his fees for drawing wine from 20 pounds last year to 15 pounds this year.^[36] On later deeds he is referred to as a vintner,^[37] so it appears that his main business became the tavern business over time.

Deaths of John and Katherine Gedney

Katherine Gedney died after she acknowledged a deed to John Gedney Jr. on 31 August 1667,^[38] and probably before 15 March 1677/8, when John Gedney gave the former William Clarke farm to his son Bartholomew and his wife and to the widow of his son John. Katherine would probably have acknowledged the deed if she were alive.^[39]

John Gedney made his will on 22 September 1684, and attested it to witnesses on 3 August 1688. It was proved in the Salem court on 16 December 1688, and in the Suffolk County court on 7 February 1688/9. His will leaves to

my daughter in law Rebecca Putman [*sic*] one of my feather beds in the parlour Chamber and the tapestry coverlids and five pounds household stuffe; to Bethiah Hutchinson that now liveth with me five pounds in money and the debt which her father Joseph Hutchinson oweth unto me being on my book thirteen pounds sixteen shillings seven pence to be paid to her by her father Joseph Hutchinson; to the children of my daughter Mary Potter that forty pounds I disbursed in reparreing of their house at Boston to be ordered by my Executor out of the rents of that house and to be paid to such of the Children as the executor sees fit, to my son Bartholomew Gedney and unto my Grandson Eleazer Gedney and unto their heires my pond of Salt Marsh lyeing on the South field side Commonly called Emryes Marsh to be equally divided into two parts and my son Bartholomew to take his choice.

After funeral expenses, debts and legacies, the remainder was to be disposed of as follows: to my grandchildren the children of my son Eleazer Gedney deceased

³⁵ In 1648 Katherine Clarke was to pay 10 pounds per annum; John Gedney was paying 20 pounds in 1649.

³⁶ Shurtleff, *Records of Massachusetts Bay* [note 26], 4:10. At a General Court held 23 May 1650, "In answer to the petition of John Giddney, for the abatement of the rent he is to pay for selling of wine at Salem, it is ordered, that the said Giddney should pay only fifteen pounds for the rents of wine for this year ensuing, provided that he pay 20 pounds, according to agreement, for the year that is past." A week later he had apparently paid the 20 pounds due for the previous year, because the General Court on 30 May 1650 stated, "In answer to the petition of John Gedney, of Salem, the Court doth grant that the petitioner paying twenty pounds for his last year's rent for drawing wine, he shall pay but fifteen pounds for his rent for this next year."

³⁷ Essex County Deeds, 2:105, 107 [1661]; 3:30 [1664], 32 [1665], 68 [1667], when John Gedney and wife Katherine deeded lands to his sons John and Bartholomew and to his daughter Mary and her husband, Nicholas Potter.

³⁸ Essex County Deeds, 3:68–70.

³⁹ Essex County Deeds, 5:15–17.

one fourth part of my remaining estate, to my daughter Susanna Gedney and unto her children she had by my son John Gedney and their heirs one half of the remaining estate, to my son Bartholomew Gedney, his wife and children and their heirs all the remainder of my estate. Bartholomew Gedney named executor; John Browne Sr and John Marston Sr were the original witnesses. John Pickering, Samuel Gardner Jr. and John Marston rewitnessed on August 3, 1688.^[40]

By August 1688 his sons Eleazer and John were dead as were his daughters Lydia, Hannah, Mary and Sarah. Mary (Gedney) Potter appears to be the only daughter who had married and had children. His stepdaughters Deborah and Bethiah Clarke were also deceased. Deborah died unmarried, but Bethiah married Joseph Hutchinson and had children, as discussed in my 2016 article (see note 3). James, Joseph, or Robert Prince (or their children) are not mentioned in the will. Robert had died in 1674 leaving a widow and three children. But the fates of James and Joseph Prince are unknown. Rebecca Prince who had married John Putnam,^[41] was still alive, and John Gedney included her in his will. Rebecca married John Putnam 3 September 1652, suggesting perhaps that John Gedney had married Katherine Clarke earlier in 1652 when Rebecca was still a minor and unmarried. Based on the date of his marriage to Katherine Clarke sometime after January 1652 and before June 1654, John Gedney may have felt an obligation to the four Clarke sisters and Rebecca Prince, who would have been his minor stepdaughters at the time of his marriage to their mother. But the three Prince boys, if still alive, were all of legal age at the time of John Gedney's marriage to their mother. So he apparently did not feel a duty to include them (if still alive) or their heirs in his will.

Genealogical Summary

1. JOHN¹ GEDNEY was born about 1604,^[42] probably in Norfolk, and died in August 1688 in Salem, Massachusetts. He married by 1629 **LYDIA** _____, who was born say 1608 and was buried at St. Peter Mountergate, Norwich, on 25 May 1636. He married second **SARAH** _____, probably the Sarah Helly who married John Gidny on 25 April 1637 in Wrentham, Suffolk. She was born about 1611 (age 25 at time of her port examination record in 1637), and died in Salem between 23 June 1644 and probably 16 March 1649. He married third, probably between January 1652 and June 1654 in Salem,

⁴⁰ Suffolk County Probate Records, 10–12, 1687–1697, Case #1667, 10:418–422. The will is available in *Suffolk County Probate Records*, images 224–226, online at Ancestry.com. The will written 22 September 1684 and attested to by John Gedney on 3 August 1688 to witnesses. Tradition says he died two days later on 5 August 1688 (Moriarty, “Prince Family” [note 7], *The American Genealogist* 14:85). On the 12 December 1688 the will was proved by the Salem court. Probate and letters of administration were granted to son Bartholomew on 7 Feb 1688/89 by the Suffolk Court. The case then went back to the Essex Quarterly court for administration. A lengthy abstract of the will is in “Stray Wills from Suffolk County (Mass.) Probate Records,” *The American Genealogist* 21 (1944):205–206.

⁴¹ Rebecka Prince and John Putnam were married 3 7th month [September] 1652 (*Vital Records of Salem, Massachusetts, to the End of the Year 1849*, 6 vols. [Salem, Mass.: Essex Institute, 1916–1925], 4:220).

⁴² John Gedney, aged about sixty-four years, deposed at Salem Quarterly Court 29 September 1668 (Dow, *Quarterly Courts of Essex County* [note 33], 4:53).

KATHERINE (FRANKLIN) (PRINCE) CLARKE, widow of James Prince of Rotherhithe, Surrey, and William Clarke of Lynn and Salem. She was born say 1603,^[43] and died between 31 August 1667 and 15 March 1677/8.

John Gedney, weaver, emigrated from England in May 1637 with his second wife Sarah and his three surviving children, Lydia, Hannah and John. He was admitted as an inhabitant of Salem on 30 July 1637 and made a freeman in March 1638. In December 1639 he was called by the town of Salem to run an inn. He subsequently took over the running of *The Ship Tavern* in Salem from the widow Katherine Clarke whom he married. He became a prominent resident of Salem and served as a selectman in 1655. He made his will on 22 September 1684 and had it rewitnessed on 3 August 1688, shortly before his death. It was proved in the Salem court on 16 December 1688, and in the Suffolk County court on 7 February 1688/9.

Children of John¹ and Lydia (____) Gedney, all baptized at St. Peter Parmount-ergate, Norwich:

- i. MARY² GEDNEY, bp. 1 Jan 1629/30; d. probably before 31 Dec. 1637.
- ii. LYDIA GEDNEY, bp. 23 Feb 1631/2; d. Salem between 27 June 1654, when she was paid for serving the Salem court in her father's tavern, and 22 Sept. 1684, when she was not named in her father's will. Lydia probably never married and apparently did not have any children.
- iii. HANNAH GEDNEY, bp. 22 Aug. 1633; d. Salem, probably as a child. Hannah appears to have survived the voyage to New England, as suggested by the household count in late December 1637 when John Gedney was granted land, but she was not mentioned in her father's will and no other record of her has been found in New England.
- iv. JOHN GEDNEY, bp. 20 Jan 1635/36; d. Salem before 22 Sept. 1684; m. Salem 4 May 1659, SUSANNAH CLARKE, his stepsister, bp. Salem in March 1643; d. Salem 19 Feb. 1727/8 aged 85. She m. (2) after 25 March 1689, Deliverance Parkman.^[44]

Children of John¹ and Sarah (Helly?) Gedney all born in Salem:^[45]

- v. MARY² GEDNEY, b. ca. May 1638; d. before 22 Sept. 1684 (the date of her father's will); m. Salem in 1659, as his third wife, NICHOLAS' POTTER,

⁴³ Prince, "Katherine (Franklin) (Prince) (Clarke) Gedney" [note 4], *Register* 170:202.

⁴⁴ *Ibid.*, *Register* 170:205.

⁴⁵ James Savage, *The First Settlers of New England*, 4 vols. (Boston: Little, Brown and Company, 1860–1862), 2:241, says that John Gedney had a son Eli born about 1648 who married a Mary. Waters, "Gedney and Clarke Families" [note 6], *Essex County Historical Collections* 16:241–293, does not show a child Eli and states "This name [Eleazer] often appears on the records shortened into Eli and Elie; but the facts show them to be one and the same person." *Vital Records of Salem* [note 41], 1:352, shows "Ebenezer Gidny son of Eli" baptized 1 June 1679, from the First Church of Salem records. And further down on the page is Ebenezer Gidney, son of Eleazer and Mary (Patteshall) Gidney, born 25 9th month [November] 1679, from the Essex Quarterly Court records. Savage may have taken this to mean there were two Ebenezers, one born to Eleazer and one to an Eli, who must then be another child of John Gedney. In fact Eli is probably an abbreviation for Eliezer, and the date for Ebenezer's birth in the court records is probably incorrect, as it is not contemporaneous with the event.

- bp. Newport Pagnell, Buckinghamshire, 1 April 1604, d. Salem 18 Oct. 1677, son of Robert and Elizabeth (Marshall) Potter.^[46]
- vi. BARTHOLOMEW GEDNEY, bp. Salem 14 June 1640; d. Salem 28 Feb. 1698; m. (1) Salem 22 Dec. 1662, HANNAH CLARKE, his stepsister, b. ca. 1640; d. Salem 6 Jan. 1695/6. Bartholomew m. (2) ANNE (____) STEWARD.^[47]
- vii. ELEAZER GEDNEY, bp. Salem 15 May 1642;⁴⁸ d. Salem 29 April 1683;^[49] m. (1) Salem 9 June 1665, ELIZABETH TURNER, b. Boston 13 June 1648; bp. 18 June 1648, daughter of Robert¹ and Elizabeth (Freestone) Turner.^[50] Eleazer m. (2) Salem 6 June 1678, MARY PATTESHALL, bp. St. Mary-le-Strand, London, 9 Aug. 1648, d. 4 Sept. 1716, daughter of Edmund¹ and Martha (Denham) Patteshall.^[51]
- viii. SARAH GEDNEY, bp. Salem 23 June 1644;^[52] d. before 22 Sept 1684 (the date of her father's will).

Roger A. Prince, PhD, may be contacted at roger.prince@sbcglobal.net. He is a descendant of John¹ Gedney through his son Eleazer.



⁴⁶ Miller, "Nicholas Potter of Lynn" [note 20], *The Essex Genealogist* 19:142–144.

⁴⁷ Prince, "Katherine (Franklin) (Prince) (Clarke) Gedney" [note 4], *Register* 170:205.

⁴⁸ *Vital Records of Salem* [note 41], 1:347.

⁴⁹ *Ibid.*, 5:279.

⁵⁰ George E. McCracken, "The Salem Gardners: Comments and Clues," *The American Genealogist* 30 (1954):160–161.

⁵¹ Sybil Noyes, Charles Thornton Libby, and Walter Goodwin Davis, *Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire* (Portland, Maine: Southworth-Anthoensen Press, 1928–1939; repr. Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1972), 534; William Eben Stone, "Genealogical Research in England: Patteshall," *Register* 72 (1918):153–155; *Vital Records of Salem* [note 40], 5:276.

⁵² *Vital Records of Salem* [note 41], 1:347.

Elizabeth Sturgis of Watertown, Massachusetts

Samuel Paine Sturgis III

Edward Sturgis (ca. 1613–1694) first appeared in New England as a resident of Charlestown on 10 January 1634 when he was granted four acres of land in that town.^[1] He was later a resident of Yarmouth, as evidenced by his name appearing with eight other Yarmouth men in a letter to the Governor dated 12 April 1639.^[2] A marriage record for Edward Sturgis has not been found. Early genealogists^[3] did not suggest a wife of Edward Sturgis, mother of at least three of his children: Mary, Elizabeth and Joseph.^[4] It was not until 1898 that Alonzo W. Sturges stated that Edward's wife was named Elizabeth.^[5] The one original record that suggests this is the nuncupative will of Edward Sturgis, Jr., written 15 November 1678, exhibited at the court held in Plymouth on 3 June 1679 and witnessed by Elizabeth Sturgis.^[6]

Elizabeth Hinckley

In 1914 Roger Faxon Sturgis made a compelling case that Elizabeth, wife of Edward Sturgis, was Elizabeth Hinckley, daughter of Thomas and Anna Hinckley,^[7] and niece of Thomas Hinckley's brother Samuel. She would be "Elsab a kinswoman" who immigrated to New England with Samuel's family in 1635.^[8] The Samuel Hinckley family lived first in Scituate and moved to

¹ Robert Charles Anderson, *The Great Migration: Immigrants to New England, 1634–1635, Volume VI, R–S* (Boston: NEHGS, 2009) 588–597. Note the caution about the Charlestown town records at xxxvii.

² Massachusetts Historical Society, Winslow Family Papers II, Ms. N-487; transcription in Jeremy Dupertuis Bangs, *Pilgrim Edward Winslow, New England's First International Diplomat* (Boston: NEHGS, 2019), 186–188.

³ John Farmer, *A Genealogical Register of the First Settlers of New England*, (Lancaster, Mass.: Carter, Andrews & Co., 1829), 350; James Savage, *The First Settlers of New England*, 4 vols. (Boston: Little, Brown and Company, 1860–1862), 4:229; Alonzo Walton Sturges, *A Few Stray Leaves from the Genealogies of the Sturges and Coleman Families* (Lewiston, Maine: the author?, 1898), 1; Charles Henry Pope, *Pioneers of Massachusetts* (Boston: Charles H. Pope, 1900), 441.

⁴ Savage, *First Settlers of New England* [note 3], 4:229.

⁵ Sturges, *Genealogies of the Sturges and Coleman Families* [note 3], 1.

⁶ Plymouth Colony Wills, 4:26 [FHL DGS 7,051,111, image 492]. A transcription is online at <https://www.familysearch.org/ark:/61903/3:1:3Q57-997D-369?i=491&cc=2018320&cat=89113>. Another transcription is in *Mayflower Descendant* 43 (1993):51. This Elizabeth was thought to be possibly the wife of Edward Sturgis, Jr. That theory was discarded when Edward Jr.'s wife was found to be Temperance Gorham.

⁷ Elizabeth French, "Hinckley Entries on the Parish Registers and Bishop's Transcripts of Harrietsham, 1538–1638," *Register* 65 (1911):317; Roger Faxon Sturgis, *Edward Sturgis of Yarmouth, Massachusetts, 1613–1695 and His Descendants* (Boston: Stanhope Press, 1914), 11.

⁸ Eben Putnam, "Two Early Passenger Lists, 1635–1637," *Register* 75 (1921):219.

Barnstable in 1639.^[9] Edward is thought to have married Elizabeth by about 1639.^[10] Roger Faxon Sturgis noted that Edward and Elizabeth gave several of their children first names from Elizabeth Hinckley's family: Samuel (the name of Elizabeth's uncle), Thomas (the name of Elizabeth's birth father), Sarah (the name of Elizabeth's aunt, Samuel Hinckley's wife) and Hannah (Anna) (the name of Elizabeth's birth mother). Roger Faxon Sturgis also pointed out that Thomas Hinckley, Samuel's son and Elizabeth's cousin, Governor of Plymouth Colony 1681–1692, was involved in settling the estates of two of Edward's sons, Samuel and Edward Sturgis, Jr.^[11] Roger Faxon Sturgis also pointed out that Elizabeth Hinckley was living in Barnstable, which abuts Yarmouth, where Edward Sturgis lived by 1639.^[12] This was a fairly compelling argument.

Further Information on Elizabeth

This identity of Elizabeth was well accepted until Robert Charles Anderson pointed out a conflict in his Great Migration sketch of Edward Sturgis.^[13] Around 1641 Elizabeth Sturgis made a complaint to Gov. John Winthrop that she was molested on several occasions by Daniel Patrick of Watertown.^[14] In the complaint (endorsed by Governor Winthrop as “Sturgis wife against Capt. Patrick”), she mentions living with the family of “master Cumines” (presumably Isaac Cummings of Watertown) and being “sent to Captain Patrick's to help his wife.” She also reports that at a later date “Sometime after living at home with my father I went to the lot to gather sucking stalks and he [Patrick] came suddenly upon me . . .” Finally, she reports another incident in which “Sometime after I being married upon some occasion coming into the bay to my father's I going to Watertown to the lecture he [Patrick] overtook me . . .”

These statements imply that Elizabeth: (1) lived in Watertown sometime between 1636 and 1638, when the Cummings family lived there;^[15] (2) lived in close enough proximity to Daniel Patrick's Watertown residence to be sent there to help Patrick's wife; (3) later lived at home with her father, again in close enough proximity to Daniel Patrick to be further accosted by him; and (4) after her marriage (to Edward Sturgis, the only known male Sturgis at the time in Massachusetts Bay or Plymouth Colonies), had to travel to Watertown to her father's home, where she was again accosted by Patrick, who was a resident of Watertown between 1636 and 1641.^[16]

⁹ Robert Charles Anderson, *The Great Migration: Immigrants to New England, 1634–1635, Volume III, G–H* (Boston: NEHGS, 2003), 331.

¹⁰ Anderson, *Great Migration, Immigrants to New England, 1634–1635, Volume VI, R–S* [note 1], 591.

¹¹ Sturgis, *Edward Sturgis of Yarmouth* [note 7], 14.

¹² *Ibid.*, 11–12.

¹³ Anderson, *Great Migration, Immigrants to New England, 1634–1635, Volume VI, R–S* [note 1], 593–594.

¹⁴ *Winthrop Papers, 1498–1654*, 6 vols. (Boston: Massachusetts Historical Society, 1925–1992), 4:300.

¹⁵ John Plummer, “Isaac Cummings of Essex County, Massachusetts,” *Register* 145 (1991):239–240.

¹⁶ Robert Charles Anderson, *The Great Migration Begins: Immigrants to New England, 1620–1633*, 3 vols. (Boston: NEHGS, 1995), 3:1403.

In other words, Elizabeth and her father were Watertown residents in the period 1636–1641. This fact is incompatible with Roger Faxon Sturgis's assertion that Elizabeth was Elizabeth Hinckley. Elizabeth Hinckley's father, Thomas, never left England and he was clearly not a resident of Watertown. Nor was her uncle, Samuel, who resided first in Scituate and later in Barnstable.^[17]

Anderson concluded that "Examination of Watertown families for an unplaced Elizabeth born about 1620 might lead to her identification."^[18]

Reviewing Watertown Families for Elizabeth

Fortunately, Anderson provides a set of sketches of 138 Watertown heads of household for the period 1620–1635, complete with the first generation of descendants and their partners. Among those families there were nine daughters named Elizabeth who were born prior to 1625 who are known to have married other men and were not known to have second marriages. There remain only two families that have unmarried daughters named Elizabeth who were born before 1625: Richard Kimball and George Munnings.

Richard Kimball was resident in Watertown between 1634 and 1637, when the family moved to Ipswich.^[19] As Elizabeth's experiences with Daniel Patrick include the years up to 1641, Richard Kimball is unlikely to be her father.

However, the Munnings family resided in Watertown from 1634 to 1639, temporarily moved to Sudbury in 1639 and returned to Watertown by 1641. They finally moved to Boston by 1651.^[20] Elizabeth Munnings was baptized in Rattlesden, Suffolk, 27 January 1621/2.^[21] Anderson notes that she "was living as late as 26 June 1637, when her father was granted land for a household of four;^[22] no further record."^[23] Elizabeth Munnings is thus a likely candidate as the wife of Edward Sturgis.

Elizabeth Munnings

How could Edward Sturgis, who until 1639 was a resident of Charlestown, have met Elizabeth Munnings? Although both Watertown and Charlestown border on the Charles River, they are separated by several miles, seemingly enough to discourage chance meetings. How could Edward Sturgis have been

¹⁷ Anderson, *Great Migration, Immigrants to New England, 1634–1635, Volume III, G–H* [note 9], 331.

¹⁸ Anderson, *Great Migration, Immigrants to New England, 1634–1635, Volume VI, R–S* [note 1], 594.

¹⁹ Robert Charles Anderson, *The Great Migration: Immigrants to New England, 1634–1635, Volume IV, I–L* (Boston: NEHGS, 2005), 155.

²⁰ Robert Charles Anderson, *The Great Migration: Immigrants to New England, 1634–1635, Volume V, M–P* (Boston: NEHGS, 2007), 195.

²¹ *Ibid.*, 199.

²² Watertown Historical Society, *Watertown Records Comprising the First and Second Books of Town Proceedings with the Land Grants and Possessions, Also the Proprietors Book and the First Book and Supplement of Births, Deaths and Marriages* (Watertown, Mass.: Fred G. Barker, 1894), 2:10.

²³ Anderson, *Great Migration, Immigrants to New England, 1634–1635, Volume V, M–P* [note 20], 199.

associated with George Munnings and his family? One possibility is that, according to Henry Bond, the trainbands of Charlestown, Watertown and (until 1635) Newtown were trained together, presumably by Daniel Patrick. This would have put the three men together on a regular basis.^[24] In addition, Patrick owned at least one lot in Watertown adjacent to George Munnings.^[25]

Another intriguing fact is that when residing in Yarmouth, Edward Sturgis was licensed to operate an ordinary,^[26] and on several occasions got into trouble with the Plymouth Colony court for importing too much wine and spirits.^[27] In 1637 George Munnings also found himself in trouble with the Massachusetts Bay Court for “selling beer and keeping a house of entertainment operating an ordinary without a license”^[28] and later for “keeping an ordinary, or house of entertainment.”^[29] No direct evidence proves that Edward was involved in distributing beer, wine, or spirits in Watertown, but he was heavily engaged with distributing them in Yarmouth. If he was also engaged in the business while residing in Charlestown, it could have been another opportunity to interact with the Munnings family, including Elizabeth Munnings, who was only seven years younger than Edward Sturgis.

Samuel Paine Sturgis III was a software developer and manager from 1983 through 2002. He joined the NEHGS staff in 2005 and now works as an NEHGS volunteer to develop new databases for AmericanAncestors.org. He resides in Medway, Massachusetts, and can be reached at spsturgis@gmail.com.

²⁴ Henry Bond, M.D., *Genealogies of the Families and Descendants of the Early Settlers of Watertown, Massachusetts, Second Edition* (Boston: NEHGS, 1860), 1029.

²⁵ *Ibid.*, 1029.

²⁶ Nathaniel B. Shurtleff and David Pulsifer, eds., *Records of the Colony of New Plymouth in New England*, 6 vols. (Boston: William White, 1855–1861), 2:105, 141.

²⁷ *Ibid.*, 4:42, 52, 54, 183.

²⁸ Nathaniel B. Shurtleff, ed., *Records of the Governor and Company of the Massachusetts Bay in New England*, 5 vols. in 6 (Boston: William White, 1853–1854), 1:199.

²⁹ *Ibid.*, 1:208.

The English Ancestry of Samuel¹ Smith of Hadley, Massachusetts, Whose Wife Was Elizabeth (Smith) Smith

Myrtle Stevens Hyde

Samuel Smith and Elizabeth Smith married 6 October 1624 in Whatfield, Suffolk, England, and, with children, sailed to New England in the spring of 1634. Paul W. Prindle in 1956 published an article containing this information and more details.^[1] No suggestions were included regarding earlier progenitors.

In the early stage of seeking Samuel's and Elizabeth's English ancestry, one of the area Smith wills read was that of William Smithe, gentleman, of Stratford St. Mary, Suffolk, dated 27 May 1586, proved 13 July 1586.^[2] It contained marvelous information, as where he requested burial "in the middle Alley of Stratforde church by the feett of my Last anncestor" and "within one yeare after my buriall myne executor or Supervisors to Laye uppon me one convenient stonne of marble and a brasse theruppon written thus. here Lyeth the corpes of William Smithe sonne and heire of John Smithe sonne and heire of John Smithe sonne and heire of William Smithe sonne and heire of John Smithe all which in this Alley Lyethe."^[3] How rewarding it would be to connect into this family! The parish of Stratford St. Mary and the parish of Whatfield are about eight miles apart. Samuel and Elizabeth's children born in England were baptized in Whatfield or Hadleigh (which is between Whatfield and Stratford). Subsequent research indeed connected Elizabeth to the Stratford family. Samuel's line has been extended only one generation earlier. Elizabeth's ancestry will be presented in a companion article in the Spring and Summer 2020 *Registers*.

Samuel's Smith Line

1. **JOHN^A SMITH**, born say 1572, was buried 26 June 1618 in Burstall, Suffolk.^[4] He married in Burstall 15 November 1597, **MARY GARDINER**, daughter of Philip and Elizabeth (Dale) Gardiner. She was born say 1575, probably in

¹ Paul W. Prindle, "The Wife of Lt. Samuel Smith of Wethersfield," *The American Genealogist* 32 (1956):202–203. This article is cited in Robert Charles Anderson, *The Great Migration: Immigrants to New England, 1634–1635, Volume VI R–S* (Boston: NEHGS, 2009). 396–402.

² Prerogative Court of Canterbury Wills, 41 Windsor PROB 11/69/41 [FHL 0,091,970].

³ The craftsman who created the brass added an extra William generation: William Smithe, 1586, age 54: "he was sonne and heire of John Smithe, sonne and heire of John Smithe, sonne and heire of Will'm Smithe, sonne and heire of Will'm Smith, sonne and heire of John Smith, all whos bodies do here in this alley lye buried" (Edmund Farrer, *A List of Monumental Brasses Remaining in the County of Suffolk* [Norwich: A. H. Goose, 1903], 59–60).

⁴ Edward Cookson, transcriber, Burstall, Suffolk, parish registers [FHL 0,993,217 Item 9]. Other entries from Burstall parish registers are from this same source.

Elmsett, a parish near Burstall, and was buried there 10 April 1626. (See the Gardiner section below for more on this family.)

One of the efforts to ascertain John's parents involved reading many wills of testators from Burstall and Elmsett. Results were inconclusive.

The will of John Smith of Burstall, dated 27 May 1618 and proved 17 July 1618, reads in part:^[5]

unto Marie my wief the house or Tenement wherein I now dwell wth all the Barnes Stables & other edifices thereunto belonging . . . with all the free holde Coppieholde & lease landes whereof I am nowe seized . . . in Burstall . . . untill my sonne John Smyth shall accomplish his full age of fower & twentie years . . . [then] the saide Marie my wief shall have & enioye The p^lor Chamber wth free lib^tie of ingresse egress & regresse thereunto as also free libertie to fetch & take water at the ponde pightle, and also all the fruited that shalbee yearelie growing in the ponde pigtell and lib^tie to bake & brew in the hall for her necessarye use . . . the saied John Smyth paying all suche Legacies unto his Brethren as are by mee hereafter given . . . into Samuell Smyth my seconde sonne the some of tenn pounds . . . when . . . of the full age of fower & twentie yeares . . . unto my sonnes Phillippe Henry and Nathaniell . . . the like some of tenn pounds . . . at theire sevrall ages of xxiiij^{tie} . . . unto the saied John Smyth my Sonne . . . one Joynd bedstead wth a fether bedd & bolster one blankett one Cov^rlett & one pillow as yt now standeth in the p^lor & one flockebedd wth abolster a Cov^rlett & one trundle bedsteade the longe table & Cubbord now standing in the haule and one greate kettle of Brasse wth a bayle . . . at his fore saied age of xxiiij^{tie} yeares . . . All the rest of my goods Cattell household stuffe and corne of what nature soev^r yt bee . . . unto Marie my wief whome I make my sole executrix . . . my loving friend Mr Thomas Moswell to be my sup^visor, for the better direction of my wief and children whom I require to be ruled by him.^[6]

Mary's sister, Elizabeth Gardiner, married in Elmsett on 17 August 1619, William Hayward,^[7] but had no children. As Elizabeth Hayward of Elmsett widow, she made a will dated 13 July 1635, proved 27 July 1635,^[8] in which she named many people, including "John Smith, Philip Smith and Nathaniel Smith, the three sonnes of my Sister Smith, late of Bramford, deceased." These three were the sons of Mary (Gardiner) Smith still living in the area. Son Samuel had sailed to New England in 1634. Son Henry had either moved away or died.

The *Able Men of Suffolk, 1638*, which lists the county's able men aged 16 to 60 by parish, has only one man [John] with the surname Smith or Smyth in

⁵ Archdeaconry Court of Suffolk, 1618, folio 74 [FHL 0,096,952].

⁶ The will of Thomas Moswell, of Bramford, Suffolk, gentleman, was found (Prerogative Court of Canterbury Wills, 63 Russell PROB 11/164/94 [FHL 0,092,128], dated 1 December 1630, proved 9 July 1633). It provides no insights into the Smith family. Other Moswell searches brought the same negative result.

⁷ Elmsett, Suffolk, Bishop's Transcripts [FHL 0,951,984].

⁸ Archdeaconry Court of Sudbury, original wills, 1635, number 59 [FHL 0,097,086]; Nesta Evans, *The Wills of the Archdeaconry of Sudbury, 1630–1635*, Suffolk Records Society, vol. 29 (Woodbridge, Suffolk: Boydell Press, 1987), 342–343.

Bramford, and no Smiths or Smyths in Burstall,^[9] indicating that Philip and Nathaniel lived elsewhere.

Elizabeth (Gardiner) Hayward's mention of her "deceased sister Smith of Bramford" in 1635 raises questions. If her sister Mary died in Bramford, why was Mary buried in the adjoining parish of Burstall? Examination of the Bramford parish registers^[10] found references to her undoubted son John Smith, who does not appear in Burstall registers as an adult, even though he inherited his father's property there. John and his wife Abigail had children baptized in Bramford between 1626 and 1637. His will, made in January 1670/1,^[11] named daughters, a son-in-law, and son Samuel. Also, a Nathaniel Smith, undoubtedly his brother, married in Bramford in 1636. These facts suggest that after being widowed, Mary moved to Bramford. Maybe she and other sons lived with son John, but when she died, she was buried near her husband in Burstall. In 1690 John's son Samuel, of Bramford, made his will,^[12] naming a wife and sisters, but no children. An item he bequeathed was "one feather bedd which was my late deceased Uncles Phillip Smith."

Burial dates for son John Smith, his wife Abigail, his brother Philip, and his son Samuel were sought in the Bramford registers. No burials have survived between 1628 and 1651, but those wanted were after this gap. From 1652 to 1695 the Bramford burials appear fairly complete, and no members of this Smith family appear. One person, however, was said to be buried in Burstall. This led to the discovery that very few burials were recorded in Burstall^[13] during the period needed. Many years were missing burials entirely, as was the period from 1648 to 1677. As none of the Smiths known to have died as residents of Bramford were found, they likely were buried in Burstall, near other family members, and no record was made in the Burstall registers.

Children of John^A and Mary (Gardiner) Smith, baptized in Burstall:

- i. JOHN SMITH, bp. 16 March 1598/9, was named in the wills of his grandmother Gardiner in 1615, his father in 1618, and his aunt Elizabeth Hayward in 1635. He lived in Bramford with his wife Abigail, where their children were baptized: *John Smith*, 19 Dec. 1626; *Marie Smith*, 8 Feb. 1628/9; *Samuel Smith*, 25 Aug. 1631; *Elizabeth Smith*, 1 Oct. 1635; and *Abigail Smith*, 23 Nov. 1637. In his will dated 10 Jan. 1670/1, proved in 1673, John named wife Abigail; son Samuel; daughter Elizabeth; and daughter Marie and her husband Thomas Welham.^[14]
2. ii. SAMUEL SMITH, bp. 6 Sept. 1601; m. Whatfield, Suffolk, 6 Oct. 1624, ELIZABETH SMITH, and they immigrated to New England in 1634.
- iii. PHILIP SMITH, b. say 1604, probably in Burstall, was named in the wills of his grandmother Gardiner in 1615, his father in 1618, and his aunt

⁹ Charles Edward Banks, *Able Men of Suffolk, 1638* (Boston: Calkins Press, 1931), 321–324, 223.

¹⁰ Bramford, Suffolk, parish registers, microfiche copy of originals obtained from the Ipswich Record Society.

¹¹ Archdeaconry Court of Suffolk, original wills, 1673, number 52 [FHL 0,096,978].

¹² Archdeaconry Court of Suffolk, 1691, folio 299 [FHL 0,096,983].

¹³ Burstall parish registers [FHL 0,993,229, Items 5–9].

¹⁴ See note 11.

Elizabeth Hayward in 1635. He seems not to have married and was called deceased in the 27 Dec. 1690 will of his brother John's son Samuel.^[15]

- iv. HENRY SMITH, bp. 19 April 1607, was named in the wills of his grandmother Gardiner in 1615 and his father in 1618, but not in the will of his aunt Elizabeth Hayward in 1635.
- v. NATHANIEL SMITH, bp. 1 March 1610/1, was named in the wills of his grandmother Gardiner in 1615, his father in 1618, and his aunt Elizabeth Hayward in 1635. He m. Bramford 28 June 1636, ANN WHITE. No further record found.

2. **SAMUEL¹ SMITH** (*John*^A), baptized 6 September 1601 in Burstall, Suffolk. He immigrated to New England in 1634 on the *Elizabeth* with wife and children, and he died in 1680 or 1681 in Hadley, Massachusetts. He married in Whatfield, Suffolk, 6 October 1624, **ELIZABETH SMITH**. Details about them and their family are given in the 1953 Samuel Smith genealogy^[16] and *The Great Migration: Immigrants to New England 1634–1635*.^[17] Elizabeth's ancestry will be presented in a companion article in the Spring and Summer 2020 *Registers*.

The following evidence supports the identification of Samuel Smith, the 1634 immigrant, as the son of John and Mary (Gardiner) Smith:

- The 1634 passenger list shows Samuel as aged 32, which agrees with his baptismal date.
- He was baptized in Burstall, Suffolk, near Whatfield (where he married in 1624) and where his older children were baptized (Whatfield and Hadleigh).
- He was named in the wills of his grandmother Gardiner in 1615 and his father in 1618. Because he had immigrated to New England in 1634, he was not named with his brothers in the 1635 will of their aunt Elizabeth (Gardiner) Hayward.
- Samuel and Elizabeth named a son Philip, presumably either for his brother or her father (or both).
- Four of Samuel and Elizabeth's six grown children named a child Nathaniel, perhaps for his brother Nathaniel.

Children of Samuel¹ and Elizabeth (Smith) Smith:

- i. SAMUEL² SMITH, bp. Whatfield 6 Oct. 1625,^[18] son of Samuel Smith.
- ii. ELIZABETH SMITH, bp. Hadleigh 28 Jan. 1626/7,^[19] daughter of "glover Samuell."
- iii. MARY SMITH, bp. Hadleigh 19 Oct. 1628, father's name blank.

¹⁵ See note 12.

¹⁶ James William Hook, *Lieut. Samuel Smith, His Children and One line of Descendants and Related Families* (New Haven, Conn.: privately published, 1953), 15, 17, 21, 25.

¹⁷ Anderson, *Great Migration: Immigrants to New England 1634–1635, Vol. VI, R–S* [note 1], 6.

¹⁸ Whatfield, Suffolk, parish registers [FHL 0,992,203].

¹⁹ Hadleigh, Suffolk, parish registers [FHL 0,919,574].

- iv. PHILIP SMITH, bp. Hadleigh 1 Aug 1630, father's name blank; bur. Hadleigh 16 Oct. 1631, "son to Samuel."
- v. PHILIP SMITH, bp. Hadleigh 25 Nov. 1632, "son to Samuel."
- vi. CHILEAB SMITH,^[20] b. say 1635 in Wethersfield, Conn.
- vii. JOHN SMITH, b. say 1638 in Wethersfield.

GARDINER

The January 1559/60 will of Richard^c Gardiner of Bramford, Suffolk,^[21] quoted in more detail with his sketch, mentions "my syster Felgate" and "my nevye [*nephew*] Edmonde Gardener of Ippiswiche." "Nephew" could also mean grandson at this time, but brother's son is assumed to be the meaning for this situation. Though slight, this information is enough to compose a brief outline of the earliest family members found in the Gardiner ancestry.

1. ____^d **GARDINER**, born say 1478; lived presumably in or near Bramford, which is less than three miles northwest of the city of Ipswich. His children were:

- 2. i. RICHARD^c GARDINER, b. say 1504; m. (1) ____; (2) MARGERY ____.
- ii. daughter GARDINER, b. say 1506; m. ____ FELGATE, as she was named in the 1559/60 will of her brother Richard Gardiner as sister Felgate. Nothing further found.
- iii. son GARDINER, b. say 1508, had a son Edmond who lived in Ipswich and was appointed supervisor of the 1559/60 will of Richard^c Gardiner, his uncle. Nothing further found.

2. **RICHARD^c GARDINER**, born say 1504, and buried in Bramford 15 February 1559/60. His first wife's name is unknown. His second wife **MARGERY** was named in his will (see below). Her own will was dated 13 July 1583, proved 7 November 1583.^[22] Her burial was in Bramford 22 July 1583; however, the minister inadvertently recorded her as "Elizabeth Gardner widdow." Possibly Richard's first wife was named Elizabeth.

The reason for assigning him two wives is the wording of Margery's will (see below). She named children of his daughter Joan and of his son Gilbert, but did not call them grandchildren. The only sons of Richard whom she named as her sons were Thomas and Edmond. His sons William and John had probably died. His two "eldest" sons, Philip and Gilbert, were still alive.

As Richard "Gardynar," carpenter, of Bramford, he made a will dated 27 January 1559[/60] and proved 13 October 1560, as follows:

unto Margerye my wief my Tenement called Crabbes w^t all the lands lyenge . . . in Brampforde and in Sprowton Duringe her naturall life . . . yf she beyng an aged woman do kepe her selfe a wedowe all the same terme of her lief naturall she shall pesablye and quyetye enioye my sayd Tenement . . . excepte my lytle parlor withe the Chymney in yt whiche parlor I will my syster Felgate

²⁰ Chileab was mentioned in the Old Testament as a son of King David.

²¹ Archdeaconry Court of Suffolk, 1560, folio 147 [FHL 0,096,921].

²² Archdeaconry Court of Suffolk, 1583, folio 501 [FHL 0,096,930].

shall have duringe her lief naturall w^t free passage in and oute . . . I will that after the decease of my sayd wief that my sayd howse and lande shalbe solde to the beste prooffe [*profit*] And the value therof to be equallye devyded amonge fyve of my sonnes that ys to saye Philippe Gilberte John Edmonde and Will^m Gardener . . . I do ordeyne . . . the two eldeste myne Executors that is to saye Phillippe and Gylberte and my nevye Edmonde Gardener of Ippiswicke to be sup^vysor . . . unto my sonne Thomas who hathe hadde his porcyon alreadye one sylver spone for a better remembraunce . . . unto my daughter Ane Gardyner thre pownds syxe shillings and eighte pence . . . at . . . her maryage or at the age of xviii yeres . . . I will that yf anye of my sayd sonnes shalbe able to bye my sayd howse & londe that he shall have yt fortye shillings under the pryce that any other manne will geve for yt / And yf none of my sonnes be able to bye yt then that my nevye Edmonde Gardyner of Ippiswicke shall have the like preferment yf he be able to bye yt / . . . I will that my wief shall delyver unto my sayd Executors Imediatly after my deathe fortye pownds . . . to be equally devyded amonge the childerne of John Cokke of Brampforde . . . accordinge to the true meanyng of these Fathers will [*which will is abstracted below*] . . . fyve marks for my daughter Ane . . . unto ev^rye of my sayd fyve sonnes a bedde a boulder and all other necessaries therunto belongyng at the dyscrecyon of my wief charyngyng everye of my sayd sonnes to be content with there mothers appoyntment or ells to have none at all . . . to everye of my sayd fyve sonnes one brasse pote and a sylver spone . . . I geve all my tooles to two of my sayd sonnes that is to saye to Gilbert and Edmonde And Gilbert to chose the fyrste toole & Edmonde the nexte and so untill they have taken all my sayde tooles betwene them . . . I will that they all my childerne shall see well and bee good to there mother but speciallye my two sonnes Gilbert and Edmonde because they have all my tooles duringe her naturall life . . . unto Johan Cannon one sylver spone . . . unto Thomas Cocke one sylver spone

Richard's second wife, Margery, survived him for twenty-three years. The 13 July 1583 will of widow "Margerie" Gardiner reads in part:

unto Alice Cannon Susan Can^on & Blanche Canon dawghters of Johane Canon wedowe sixpence a pece [*Johane Canon was named in both Richard's and Margery's wills, but her relationship to them still is unknown*] . . . unto Margerie Cole wyf of Henrie Cole twelve pence . . . unto Thomas Cole sonne of Henrie Cole sixe pence . . . unto Elizabethe Gardin^r daughter of Gilbert Gardiner twelve pence . . . unto Elizabethe Gardiner wyf of Gilbert Gardiner my fryse cassock . . . unto Gilbert Gardiners children namelye George Johane Thomas and Gilbert sixe pence a pece . . . unto Thomas Gardiner my sonne twelve pence . . . Edmund Gardiner my sonne . . . my wholl executor

The earlier will of son-in-law John Coke of Bramford, husbandman, dated 29 September 1557 and proved 11 March 1557/8, provided as follows:^[23]

my howse and land . . . in the towne of Bramforde to Thomas Coke my Sonne at the age of xxiiij yeres . . . my wief his mother . . . daughters Marie . . . M^rgerie . . . Johne . . . Elizabeth . . . Isabell . . . Johane my wyfe to have my lease of my fearme . . . bringing up . . . children . . . executors . . . my faithfull and welbelovyd wife Johane Coke and my trustie frende and father in lawe Richard Gardin^r of Bramford aforesayde carpenter . . . William Coke . . . John Coke, Philippe Coke and Edwarde Coke my brotherne [*The brothers were*

²³ Archdeaconry Court of Suffolk, 1557, folio 305 [FHL 0,096,919].

named in the 1546 will of their father Edward Coker of Bramford.^[24] Edward also named his wife Joan; thus Richard Gardiner was father-in-law to John Coker because John married Richard's daughter, not because John's widowed mother married Richard.]

Children of Richard^C Gardiner and probably his first wife, born presumably in Bramford:

- i. JOAN GARDINER, b. say 1530; m. JOHN COKE, son of Edward Coker. In his 1557 will John Coker named his wife Joan and young children Thomas, Marie, Margerie, Joan, Elizabeth, and Isabell, also his "trustie frende and father in law Richard Gardin^r of Bramford carpenter." Joan's father Richard, in his 1560 will, named the children of John Cokke, and specifically son Thomas Cokke. Richard's widow Margerie, in her 1583 will, named Margerie wife of Henry Cole. The marriage of Henry Cole, in Bramford 25 June 1570, was to Margerie Coker. This daughter's marriage date is the basis for giving Joan a birth date of say 1530. Joan's mother seems to have died when Joan was a child, leaving her rearing to her stepmother Margery.
3. ii. PHILIP^B GARDINER, b. say 1532, was named as eldest son in the 1559/60 will of his father, but he was not named in the 1583 will of his stepmother; m. ELIZABETH DALE.

Children of Richard^C Gardiner and probably Margery, born presumably in Bramford:

- iii. GILBERT GARDINER, b. say 1534, was named as second son in his father's 1559/60 will. Administration of his (or his son Gilbert's) estate 7 April 1612, was granted to John Cumberland *als.* Gardiner, without relationship.^[25] In her 1583 will, Gilbert's likely mother Margery named Gilbert (without relationship) in her 1583 will as well as his wife Elizabeth and children Elizabeth, George, Joane, Thomas, and Gilbert.
- iv. THOMAS GARDINER, b. say 1536, was named in both his father's 1559/60 will and his mother's 1583 will.
- v. WILLIAM GARDINER, b. say 1538, was named in his father's 1559/60 will.
- vi. JOHN GARDINER, b. say 1540, was named in his father's 1559/60 will.
- vii. EDMUND GARDINER, b. say 1542, was named in both his father's 1559/60 will and his mother's 1583 will.
- viii. ANN GARDINER, b. say 1544, was named in her father's 1559/60 will as being under the age of 18.

3. PHILIP^B GARDINER (*Richard^C, _____^D*), was born say 1532, presumably in Bramford. As an adult he lived apparently in Elmsett, a few miles west of Bramford. He was described as a yeoman in his will dated 23 February

²⁴ Archdeaconry Court of Suffolk, 1547, folio 339 [FHL 0,096,915].

²⁵ Archdeaconry of Suffolk Administration Abstracts, 1609–1699, 22 [FHL 0,096,901]. The deceased was of Sproughton, which adjoins Bramford.

1613/[4] and proved 9 June 1615.^[26] He married **ELIZABETH DALE** on 15 October 1560, in Burstall, which adjoins Bramford. She was born say 1540, daughter of Robert Dale (see the Dale section below). As a widow, she moved back to Burstall, where she left a will, dated 20 November 1615, and proved 27 September 1616.^[27] She was buried in Burstall 14 March 1615/6. The only son or daughter of the family for whom a will has been found was daughter Elizabeth, widow of William Hayward, whose will dated 13 July 1635 was cited above.

The will of Philip Gardiner, dated 23 February 1613/4, reads as follows:

unto the pore people of the p'ish of Elmsett the some of vjd [6 pence] . . . Elizabeth my wyfe shall have all my freehold lands and Ten'tes [tenements] lyinge in Elmesett aforesayd to her and her heires forever . . . All my Coppieholde lands and Ten'tes lyinge in the said p'ishe of Elmeset to her the sayde Elizabeth for and duringe her naturall lyfe, owte of w^{ch} landes my will and meaning ys that my sayde wyfe doe paie yerely duringe her sayde lyfe unto Thomas Gardener my sonne y^e som' of Twentye shillings and unto Elizabeth Gardener my dawghter lykewyse the some of xx s . . . halfe yerely to be paid [*This daughter, Elizabeth, was still unmarried, and probably over fifty years of age.*] . . . And after the deathe of the sayde Elizabeth my wife . . . Thomas Gardner my sonne shall have the Coppiehold Ten'te and three Closes [*enclosed fields*] or peeces of ground called the Woode holden by Coppie of the Mannor of Elmesett . . . Notwthstandinge my will and meaninge is that the sayde Thomas my sonne or his heires or assignes shall paye . . . unto Phillippe Gardener my eldest sonne y^e som'e of fyve powndes . . . wthin fower whole yeres next after the decease of the said Elizabeth my wife . . . and . . . after the decease of Elizabeth my said wyfe, Elizabeth my dawghter shall have Crossefeild and pearetree yard . . . And . . . Elizabeth my dawghter shall paie or cause to be paide unto Phillippe Gardener my eldest sonne the som'e of fyve powndes . . . wthin fowre whole yeres nexte after the decease of the sayd Elizabeth my wife . . . wthin xx^{te} daies at furthest next after my decesae all my goods Cattell and howsholde shalbe prysed by three or fowre indifferent men of my neighbors, and after such appricente shalbe by them devided into three equall partes y^e firste wherof I gyve and bequeath unto Elizabeth my wyfe to be chosen by her, And the second p'te unto Thomas Gardener my sonne, and the third parte unto Elizabeth my dawghter notwthstanding . . . ther shalbe fyve poundes firste deducted owte of all my sayde goods Cattell and howshould stufe to be gyven and paid as followeth . . . unto my dawghter Marye the wyfe of John Smythe of Burstall the som'e of three poundes . . . unto Jane my dawghter y^e wyfe of Tytus Curtes of Elmesett the som'e of Fortie shillings . . . all the Charges of my funrial the money to the poore before gyven and provinge of this my last will & Testament shalbe also allowed and paide . . . And I doe make Thomas Gardener my sonne my sole Executor . . . and appointe Thom's Moswell of Elmesett gent' my Sup'visor

Phillip's widow outlived her husband by less than two years. Her November 1615 will, as Elizabeth Gardiner of Burstall in the countie of Suff' widow, contains the following:

my house in Elmsett wher'in I late dwelt w'thall the free holde landes therunto belonging contening by estimac'on Three acres more or lesse . . . unto Elizabeth

²⁶ Archdeaconry Court of Sudbury, 1615, folio 248 [FHL 0,097,079].

²⁷ Archdeaconry Court of Suffolk, 1616, folio 115 [FHL 0,096,950].

Gardiner my daughter . . . uppon Condition that shee the said Elizabeth doe pay . . . all suche monies as are hereafter specified . . . unto Phillip Gardiner my Grandchilde the some of Twentie pounds . . . at his age of one and twentie yeares And yf yt happen the said Phillip to dep'te this liffe bee fore hee shall accomplish the saide age . . . then tenne poundes p'cell of the said monie to be paide unto Alice Gardner his mother at such time as he should have hadd the same . . . And th'other Tenn poundes of that mon'y to bee equally divided among the five sonnes of John Smyth my sonne in law . . . as they shall come & bee of the age of one and twentie yeares demanding the same . . . towards the maintenance of and education of the said Phillip Gardiner my grande Childe untill hee shall come to th'age of xxi^{te} yeares yearly the some of twentie shillings to bee paid unto his mother or to suche other p'son or p'sons as shall have the keeping of him yf his moother happen to die . . . unto Marie Smyth my Daughter . . . Five poundes . . . unto John Smyth my grande Childe . . . twentie shillings . . . at . . . one and twentie yeares . . . unto Samuell Smyth my grandeChilde . . . twentie shillings . . . at . . . one and twentie yeares . . . unto Phillippe Smyth my grandechilde . . . Fortie shillings . . . at . . . one and twentie yeares and also . . . one Cheste as yt is that standeth one the p'lor Chamber at my son in law Smyths . . . unto henrie Smyth my grande Childe the some of Twentie shillings . . . at his full age of one and twentie yeares . . . unto Jane Curtis my daughter the some of twentie shillings . . . unto James Curtis my grandechilde the some of twentie shillings . . . unto Phillip Curtis my Grandchilde the some of twentie shillings . . . at his full age of one and twentie yeares . . . unto Marie Curtys my grande Childe the some of twentie shillings . . . unto Thom's Curtis my grandechilde the some of twentie shillings . . . to his use unto James Curtes his elder brother . . . to Thomas Gardner my sonne the some of Fortie shillings . . . unto Thomas Gardner his sone my grande Childe the some of Fowre powndes . . . at his full age of twentie yeares . . . unto Nathaniell Dale the younger my kinseman the some of twentie shillings . . . to the poore people of the towne of Elmsett the some of six shillings & eight pence, and to the poore people of the towne of Burstall six shillings and eight pence . . . All the rest of my goodes and Chattells whatsoev' . . . unto th'aforesaid Elizabeth Gardener my daughter whom I make my sole executrix . . . And I doe intreat nomi'ate and appoint my loving Frend M^r Thomas Moswell of Bramford my sup'visor . . . And I doe give him for his paines the some of twentie shillings

In 1619, three years after her mother's death, daughter Elizabeth became the wife of widower William Hayward. Sixteen years later, in July 1635, still living in Elmsett, she had her will prepared. In it she named her three stepsons, John, William, and Robert Hayward, calling them sons-in-law (common terminology at the time). The first legacy of her will is especially interesting: "unto twenty sev'rall familys of the poorer sort, 'th'in the p'ish of Elmesett, to every one of them sev'rally & respectively twelve pence a piece in moeny, a browne loafe of wheate bread, as it comes from the mill, a peice of beefe, & a pitch'r of beere, to bee distributed amongst them, upon the day of my buryall."

Items from her will that pertain to her own family are the following:

unto John Gardiner, the sonne of my Brother Thomas Gardiner . . . seaven pownds . . . at his age of six & twenty yeares. And in the meane tyme mine Executor shall pay unto him, towards the apparrayling of him ten groates [*silver coin worth four pence*] yearly for the two last yeares of his age aforesaid. And if it happen the said John Gardiner to dep't this life, before

he come unto the age aforesaid, then I give . . . the . . . seaven pownds unto Thomas Curtise my Sisters sonne . . . [*Also*] unto the said John Gardiner, at his age aforesaid one low bed sted, that stands in the hall Chamb'r, one flockbed & boulster, one matt, two blanketts, & a payre of strong sheetes, a pillow, & a pillow-beere, one Bible, a second joynd stoole, a little table, one possnet, a little brasse pott & pott hookes, & two pewt'r dishes . . . unto the said Thomas Curtise twenty shillings . . . unto John Curtise Peiter Curtise, & Martyn Curtise, the three children of my Cosin [*nephew*] Philip Cutise of Hitcham . . . twenty shillings a piece . . . [*at*] their sev'rall ages of one & twenty yeares . . . unto John Smith, Philip Smith & Nathaniel Smith, the three sonnes of my Sister Smith, late of Bramford, deceased . . . six shillings & eight pence a piece . . . unto Philip Gardiner, the sonne of my Broth'r Philip Gardiner, my Cauldron, & a silver spoone, & a gold ring, all w'ch were my Fathers . . . unto John Gardiner aforesaid, the sonn of my Brother Thomas Gardiner, my linsey-woolsey Cov'rlett w'ch lyeth uppon the bedd of John Hayward my Sonne in Law . . . unto John Curtise the sonne of Philip Curtise, a payre of sheetes, a fustian-pillow, & a holland pillow beere

Children of Philip and Elizabeth (Dale) Gardiner, probably all born in Elmsett (and likely others who died young):

- i. ELIZABETH GARDINER, b. say 1562; m. Elmsett 17 Aug. 1619, widower WILLIAM HAYWARD. She was named in the 1614 will of her father and the 1615 will of her mother. In her own will dated 13 July 1635, and proved 27 July 1635 (see above), she named her stepchildren John Hayward, William Hayward of Bramford, and Robert Hayward of Bramford, who had a son John under age 21.
- ii. JANE GARDINER, b. say 1568; m. Henley, Suffolk, 2 Oct. 1589, TITUS CURTIS.^[28] She was named in the wills of her father and mother. Children of hers named in her mother's will were James, Philip, Mary, and Thomas. The baptisms of two are in the Henley registers: *Mary Curtis*, 6 Nov. 1590, and *James Curtis*, 28 May 1592.
- + iii. MARY GARDINER, b. say 1575; m. Burstall 15 Nov. 1597, JOHN SMITH. In her father's 1614 will she was named as Mary, the wife of John Smith of Burstall. Her mother's 1615 will named Mary, her husband John, and their five sons, but mentioned only sons John, Samuel, Philip, and Henry. Her sister Elizabeth's 1635 will named Mary as "my deceased sister of Bramford" and Mary's sons John, Philip, and Nathaniel.
- iv. PHILIP GARDINER, bp. Elmsett 9 Nov. 1578, was named in the 1614 will of his father (as eldest son). The 1615 will of his mother did not name her son Philip but did name his wife Alice and son Philip. The 1635 will of his sister Elizabeth Hayward named "Philip son of my brother Philip Gardiner."
- v. THOMAS GARDINER, bp. Elmsett 18 Nov. 1582, was named in the 1614 will of his father. The 1615 will of his mother named him and his son Thom-

²⁸ Wm. C. Pearson, transcriber, Henley, Suffolk, parish register [FHL 0,991,938, Item 9].

as. The 1635 will of his sister Elizabeth named "John, son of my brother Thomas."

DALE

ROBERT^c DALE was born say 1508. At the time his will was written in 1557, he was living in the parish of Burstall. The surviving registers of this parish begin in 1542. He left a will dated 1 November 1557, with interesting spelling, and it was proved 4 December 1557.^[29] In the will he named his wife **JOAN**. Nothing further has been learned about her. From his will:

to my sonè Roberte Dale my house with all the londs and the purten'nces belonging to the same lyenge and beinge within the pishe and towne of Elstyd [*must mean Elmsett*] . . . [*and*] the lease of Horwoldes my ferme that I dwell in . . . [*also*] the lease of brestall [*Burstall*] benefice which I bowghte of John Heydych . . . to Johan my wyfe fyve pownds . . . to [*two*] kyne [*milk cows*] to be kepte of the ferme of brestall . . . a bedd one [*in*] the hye chamber withall that belongs therto . . . [*and*] twentye shillings everye yere the terme of her lyef. my sonè Roberte to paye it out of my howse at Elmstayd . . . to my eldyste dowghter Anne viij li [*eight pounds*] [*and*] too kyne [*two milk cows*] . . . at the daye of marriage . . . to my dowghter Margaret viij li and a Cowe . . . at the daye of her marriage . . . to my dowghter Elizabeth viij li and a cowe . . . at the daye of her marriage . . . to my dowghter Alice viij li and a cowe . . . at the daye of her marriage . . . to Agnes my yongeste dowghter viij li and two kyne . . . at the daye of her marriage . . . all the reste of my goods to my sonè Roberte Dale . . . whome I make one of my executors and I will Will'm Bonne [*of Hyngkllsh'm [Hintlesham]*] . . .

Children of Robert Dale, perhaps all by wife Joan _____, and likely all born in Burstall:

- i. ANNE DALE, b. say 1534, named as eldest daughter in her 1557 father's will.
- ii. ROBERT DALE, b. say 1536, named in his father's 1557 will; m. Burstall 18 July 1563, JOAN FLINT. Children: *Nathaniel Dale*, bp. Burstall 4 March 1564/5; *Ann Dale*, bp. Burstall 24 Feb. 1566/7, bur. there 17 Nov. 1567.
- iii. MARGARET DALE, b. say 1538, named in her father's 1557 will; m. Burstall 10 June 1560, THOMAS HOWDITCH.
- + iv. ELIZABETH DALE, b. say 1540, named in her father's 1557 will; m. Burstall 15 Oct. 1560, PHILIP GARDINER.
- v. ALICE DALE, say 1542; probably bur. Burstall 18 Jan. 1547/8 (see discussion below).
- vi. ALICE DALE, bp. Burstall 9 May 1544.
- vii. PHILIP DALE, bp. Burstall 6 Dec. 1546; bur. there 6 April 1547.
- viii. AGNES DALE, bp. 21 May 1548, named in her father's 1557 will.

The records of this family are confusing regarding daughters named Alice. In his 1557 will, Robert Dale named a daughter Alice and stated that Agnes was his youngest daughter; thus Alice was older than Agnes. The parish registers of

²⁹ Archdeaconry Court of Suffolk, 1557, folio 178 [FHL 0,096,918].

Burstall have an Alice Dale baptized in 1544, with no parents named. The only Dale man having children baptized in Burstall in this period was Robert; thus this Alice was apparently his daughter. Then in January 1547/8 “Alice Dale daughter of Robert” was buried. She would appear to be the child baptized in 1544, leaving Robert without a daughter Alice. But his will names a daughter Alice — after daughters Anne, Margaret, and Elizabeth — and Agnes was his youngest daughter, baptized in 1548. A possible conclusion is that probably his older daughter Alice had become seriously ill in 1544, and the parents gave their new baby the name to be sure they had an Alice. If this is the case, at this point they had two daughters named Alice. The 1547/8 burial belongs to one of them, but which one is uncertain.

The ancestry of Samuel Smith’s wife, Elizabeth (Smith) Smith, will be published in the Spring and Summer 2020 *Registers*.

Myrtle Stevens Hyde, FASG, has had numerous articles published in the Register and other major journals. She lives at 3628 Iowa Avenue, Ogden, UT 84403.



The Family and American Descendants of Deacon Edward Collins of Cambridge, Medford, and Charlestown, Massachusetts

*James Wade Ferris Collins**

During the Great Migration six immigrants with the surname Collins came to New England.^[1] In Massachusetts, Henry Collins, a starch maker, came on the *Abigail* in 1635 and settled in Lynn.^[2] Our subject, Edward Collins, a merchant, arrived in Cambridge in 1638.^[3] Christopher Collins and John Collins, both shoemakers, arrived by February 1639 and lived in Braintree and Boston^[4] (Christopher later moved to Scarborough, Maine).^[5] And in Connecticut, two more immigrants had arrived by 1640: Mary (Merwin) (Tinker) Collins in Windsor,^[6] and William Collins in New Haven.^[7]

Shortly after the Great Migration ended, another John Collins arrived in 1642, and lived in Salem and Gloucester, Massachusetts.^[8] And in 1644 Elizur Collins arrived in Rhode Island.^[9]

There is no known connection between any of these immigrants, with the possible exception of Edward and John the shoemaker of Boston, mentioned later. Some accounts assert that Elizur was the son of Henry of Lynn, although no evidence has been found support this hypothesis, and Henry would have been 16 when Elizur was born.^[10]

* The author would like to acknowledge his father's research of Deacon Edward Collins's descendants, undertaken in the early 1970s.

¹ Robert Charles Anderson, *The Great Migration Directory* (Boston: NEGHS, 2015), 74–75.

² Robert Charles Anderson, George Freeman Sanborn Jr., and Melinde Lutz Sanborn, *The Great Migration: Immigrants to New England, 1634–1635, Vol. II, C–F* (Boston: NEHGS, 2001), 164–169; Caroline Martino and Marcia Lindberg, “Henry Collins of Lynn and his Descendants,” *The Essex Genealogist* 10 (1990):145–152, 198–207; 11 (1991):17–26, 90–95, 151–165; 12 (1992):225–228.

³ Anderson, *Great Migration Directory* [note 1], 74 (gives 1639); Jack L. White and D. Jolene White, *The Bramford-Earls Colne Connection* (Baltimore: Otter Bay Books, 2012), 112–114, the immigration date is discussed at length. This excellent well-documented book treats the origins of the Collins family and the children and relatives of Edward¹ Collins.

⁴ [Second] Report of the Record Commissioners of the City of Boston, *Containing the Boston Records, 1634–1660, and the Book of Possessions*, 2nd ed. (Boston: Rockwell and Churchill, 1881), 50.

⁵ Sybil Noyes, Charles Thornton Libby, and Walter Goodwin Davis, *Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire* (Portland, Maine: Southworth-Anthoensen Press, 1928–1939; repr. Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1972–1988), 159.

⁶ Douglas Richardson, “The English Ancestry of the Merwin and Tinker Families of New England,” *Register* 149 (1995):401–403.

⁷ Anderson, *Great Migration Directory* [note 1], 75.

⁸ Charles Henry Pope, *Pioneers of Massachusetts* (Boston: the author, 1900), 112.

⁹ Meredith B. Colket, Jr., *Founders of Early American Families*, Second Revised Edition, (Cleveland, Ohio: Order of the Founders and Patriots of America, 2002), 77; John Osborne Austin, *Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island*, rev. ed. (Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1969), 51.

¹⁰ Martino and Lindberg, “Henry Collins” [note 2], *The Essex Genealogist* 10:145.

This article will treat the family of Edward and the first three generations of his American descendants.

Edward¹ Collins, son of John^A and Magdalen (Trethone) Collins, was baptized in Bramford, Suffolk, on 25 March 1603; married in Framlingham, Suffolk, on 20 November 1628, Martha Baylie,^[11] and had four children when he and his family immigrated to Cambridge in 1638.^[12] There they had four more children before moving to nearby Medford, and finally to Charlestown, where he was admitted an inhabitant on 15 January 1671/2. He died on 9 April 1689, aged 86.^[13]

Edward and Martha maintained an affiliation with the First Church of Christ in Cambridge. It connects with their life and family starting even before they left England. The Church's first minister was Rev. Thomas¹ Hooker. In 1635, because of heartfelt religious differences, he left Cambridge for Connecticut, taking many of his congregation with him. In 1636, Rev. Thomas¹ Shepard, who had immigrated the year before, succeeded Hooker at the Cambridge Church, where he was minister until he died in 1649.^[14] Rev. Shepard's second wife was Joanna² Hooker, daughter of Rev. Hooker.^[15]

Rev. Shepard must have been acquainted with Edward Collins before either family emigrated from England.^[16] Shepard held a lectureship from 1627 to 1630 in Earls Colne, Essex,^[17] where Edward's sisters were married: Phebe in 1624, and Martha in 1632 (see the Genealogical Summary below).^[18]

It is not surprising that Edward joined Shepard's church after arriving in Cambridge, although admission to membership was not assured. Prospective members had to prepare "confessions," which were read before the congregation, and also entered into the church records. Then the congregation had to vote affirmatively to grant membership. Edward's and Martha's confessions include descriptions of their early life in England.^[19]

Edward and Martha were admitted to full communion and their children born in Massachusetts were baptized at the Cambridge Church. Edward was

¹¹ White and White, *Connection* [note 3], 198.

¹² See note 3.

¹³ Thomas Bellows Wyman, *The Genealogies and Estates of Charlestown, in the County of Middlesex and Commonwealth of Massachusetts, 1629–1818*, 2 vols. (Boston: David Clapp and Son, 1879), 1:231; Roger D. Joslyn, *Vital Records of Charlestown, Massachusetts, to the Year 1850*, 2 vols. in 3 parts (Boston: NEHGS, 1984), 1:140.

¹⁴ Stephen Paschall Sharples, *Records of the Church of Christ at Cambridge in New England, 1632–1830* (Boston: Eben Putnam, 1906), iii (Preface); William Newell, *A Discourse on the Church-Gathering in 1636* (Boston: James Munroe and Company, 1846), 13–14, 18–19; *Vital Records of Cambridge, Massachusetts, to the Year 1850*, 2 vols. (Boston: NEHGS, 1914–1915), 2:735.

¹⁵ John Langdon Sibley, *Biographical Sketches of Graduates of Harvard University*, 3 vols. (Cambridge: University Press, 1873–1885), 1:542; Ernest Flagg, *Genealogical Notes on the Founding of New England* (Hartford, Conn.: Case, Lockwood & Brainard, 1926; repr. Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1973), 248; Pope, *Pioneers of Massachusetts* [note 8], 412.

¹⁶ White and White, *Connection* [note 3], 100–103.

¹⁷ George Selement and Bruce C. Woolley, eds., "Thomas Shepard's Confessions," *Publications of the Colonial Society of Massachusetts*, Vol. 58 (Boston, 1981):11; Robert Charles Anderson, *The Great Migration: Immigrants to New England, 1634–1635, Vol. VI, R–S* (Boston: NEHGS, 2009), 279.

¹⁸ White and White, *Connection* [note 3], 199, 201.

¹⁹ Selement and Woolley, *Shepard's Confessions* [note 17], 18–19, 81, 130.

a deacon at the church from sometime prior to 1649 until he died. When Rev. Shepard died in 1649, Edward Collins was named an executor of his estate.^[20]

Rev. Jonathan Mitchell succeeded Shepard, and was minister there until he died in 1668, having married Rev. Shepard's widow. In 1658 he began compiling a list of church members and their children. Edward and his family were entered near the beginning of this list, which was continued by subsequent pastors.^[21]

Meanwhile Rev. Hooker and his following founded Hartford, and established the First Church there. Another Hartford founder, William¹ Whiting, arrived there a year later in 1636.^[22] Two of his children married two of Edward Collins's children: Rev. John Whiting married Sybil² Collins (#3) about 1654, and Mary Whiting married Rev. Nathaniel² Collins (#6) in 1664 (see the Genealogical Summary below). Rev. John Whiting served as minister of the First Church in Hartford from 1660/1 to 1669.^[23]

After arriving in Cambridge, Edward was admitted a freeman on 13 May 1640,^[24] and joined the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company in 1641.^[25] He was a representative to the General Court from 1654 to 1670, and held various town offices in Cambridge. During his service in the General Court, he served on some of the most important committees.^[26] In March 1644/5 he leased the farm of Gov. Cradock, in Medford, and purchased it in 1652. In 1656 Edward sold 1,600 acres to Richard Russell and the remainder to other parties.^[27] He had extensive other dealings in real estate.^[28]

The children of Edward and Martha prospered. Two of their sons were ministers (John and Nathaniel), and two of their daughters married ministers (Sybil, wife of Rev. John Whiting, and Martha, wife of Rev. Joshua Moody). All four men were Harvard graduates.^[29] Two sons were merchants (Daniel and Samuel), and one daughter married a merchant (Abigail, wife of Capt.

²⁰ Middlesex County Probate, File 20288, p. 4.

²¹ Sharples, *Cambridge Church Records* [note 14], iii, 3; Newell, *Church-Gathering* [note 14], 53.

²² Albert C. Bates, ed., "Original Distribution of the Lands in Hartford Among the Settlers, 1639," *Collections of the Connecticut Historical Society*, vol. 14 (Hartford: Connecticut Historical Society, 1912), 299 (Hooker). William Whiting is cited many times as an abutter. See also Society of the Descendants of the Founders of Hartford, *The Founders*, online at www.foundersofhartford.org/thefounders.

²³ Frank Farnsworth Starr, *Various Ancestral Lines of James Goodwin and Lucy (Morgan) Goodwin of Hartford, Connecticut*, 2 vols. (Hartford: Tuttle, Morehouse & Taylor, 1915), 2:369–370.

²⁴ Nathaniel B. Shurtleff, *Records of the Governor and Company of the Massachusetts Bay in New England, 1628–1686*, 5 vols. in 6 (Boston: W. White, 1853–1854), 1:377.

²⁵ Oliver Ayer Roberts, *History of . . . The Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company of Massachusetts, 1637–1888*, 4 vols. (Boston: Alfred Mudge & Son, 1895), 1:114.

²⁶ White and White, *Connection* [note 3], 143.

²⁷ *Ibid.*, 112–144; Starr, *Goodwin-Morgan Lines* [note 23], 2:383–393; Dwight Brainerd and Donald Lines Jacobus, *Ancestry of Thomas Chalmers Brainerd* (Montreal: the author, 1948), 94–95. A prominent citizen, Richard Russell is not known to be related to John¹ Russell, the husband of Edward's sister Phebe.

²⁸ White and White, *Connection* [note 3], 135–140.

²⁹ John Whiting, Joshua Moody, Thomas Shepard, son of Rev. Thomas Shepard, and Samuel Hooker, son of Rev. Thomas Hooker, were all classmates at Harvard, class of 1653. Sibley, *Graduates of Harvard* [note 15], 1:186 (John Collins), 1:327 (Thomas Shepard), 1:343 (John Whiting), 1:348 (Samuel Hooker), 1:367 (Joshua Moody), 2:58 (Nathaniel Collins).

Lawrence Hammond). Martha outlived all her children, and Edward outlived all but Samuel.

Edward Collins's English ancestry has been a subject of research for more than a century.^[30] Comprehensive research and analysis of Edward's English origins were published in 2012.^[31] This work also includes the common ancestry of the related Markham and Russell families. In the colonies, over many generations, all three families intermarried. For example, both Edward Collins and his sister Phebe (Collins) Russell are ancestors of U.S. President Rutherford B. Hayes.^[32]

In addition, Edward Collins's aunt, Abigail Collins (born say 1566), married in Bramford, Suffolk, 16 August 1586, Rev. Samuel Bedle, and two of their daughters immigrated to New England. *Dorothy Bedle*, baptized in Wolverstone, Suffolk, 15 June 1606, married John¹ Bowles, and they also immigrated by 1639. *Abigail Bedle*, baptized in Wolverstone 19 March 1608/9, married Michael¹ Powell, and they immigrated by 1639.^[33]

Genealogical Summary

I. JOHN^A COLLINS (*John^B*),^[34] was born say 1570 and was buried in Wrentham, Suffolk, England, on 17 October 1613. He married first in Bramford, Suffolk, in 1590, **GRACE WAGGER**, who died before 1599. He married second in Bramford, on 29 May 1599, **MAGDALEN TRETONE**, who was baptized in Bramford on 28 April 1577 (parents not given), and buried in Ipswich, Suffolk, on 21 August 1649, aged 72.^[35]

Child of John^A and Grace (Wagger) Collins:

- i. **ABIGAIL¹ COLLINS**,^[36] bp. Bramford 17 Oct. 1591.^[37]

³⁰ Ralph D. Smith, "Edward and John Collins and Their Descendants," *Register* 61 (1907):281–283; Frank Farnsworth Starr, "Edward and John Collins and Their Descendants," *Register* 62 (1908):304; Winifred Lovering Holman, "English Connections of Dea. Edward Collins of Cambridge, Mass.," *Register* 89 (1935):72–79, 148–151; Winifred Lovering Holman, "The Ancestry of Edward Collins in England," *The American Genealogist* 23 (1946):149–153; Clarence Lyman Collens [*sic*], *Collins Memorial* (Cleveland, Ohio?: the author, 1959), 141.

³¹ White and White, *Connection* [note 3].

³² Gary Boyd Roberts, *Ancestors of American Presidents* (Santa Clarita, Calif.: Carl Boyer, 3rd, 1989), 63; George E. McCracken, "Ancestry of President Rutherford B. Hayes," *The American Genealogist* 56 (1980):167.

³³ Anderson, *Great Migration Directory* [note 1], 37, 271; White and White, *Connection* [note 3], 191–193; Holman, "Ancestry of Edward Collins" [note 30], *The American Genealogist* 23:150–151. Note Robert Charles Anderson, "Michael Powell of Dedham and Boston, Massachusetts: Two Letters to England and His English Origin," *Register* 170 (2016):319–324.

³⁴ John^A Collins was the son of John^B Collins, as shown in Holman, "Ancestry of Edward Collins" [note 30], *The American Genealogist* 23:149–153. More detail is given in White and White, *Connection* [note 3], 187–189, with two possible earlier generations at 48–49, 187, 189, and Appendix E (361–392).

³⁵ White and White, *Connection* [note 3], 193–194, citing the relevant parish registers.

³⁶ This Abigail Collins was probably not the wife of Rev. William Thompson. See Ralph J. Coffman and Mary F. Rhineland, "The Testament of Richard Mather and William Thompson: A New Historical and Genealogical Document of the Great Migration," *Register* 140 (1986):13–14.

³⁷ White and White, *Connection* [note 3], 194, citing the Bramford parish register.

Children of John^A and Magdalen (Trethone) Collins:^[38]

- ii. MAGDALEN¹ COLLINS, bp. (as Mandelene) Bramford, 1600. She may be the same person as vii, Martha, below.^[39]
- iii. Infant COLLINS, b. Bramford 1601/2; d. the same day.
2. iv. DEACON EDWARD¹ COLLINS, bp. Bramford 25 March 1603; m. MARTHA BAYLIE.
- v. PHEBE¹ COLLINS, bp. Bramford 3 March 1604/5; d. Cambridge, Mass. 8 July 1642, aged 37;^[40] m. Earls Colne, Essex, 29 April 1624, JOHN¹ RUSSELL, b. ca. 1597 (from age at death). He was perhaps the John Russell bp. Cretingham, Suffolk, 25 Feb. 1597/8, son of George Russell. John d. Hadley, Mass., 8 May 1680, aged 83. Phebe and John emigrated from England to Cambridge in 1635. John Russell married (2) ca. 1649 Dorothy (____) Smith, widow of Rev. Henry Smith of Wethersfield, Conn. (no issue).^[41]

Children of John and Phebe¹ (Collins) Russell:^[42]

1. *John Russell*, bp. Ipswich, Suffolk, 1627; d. Hadley 10 Dec. 1692, aged 65; m. (1) Hartford 28 June 1649, *Mary Talcott*; m. (2) by 1660, *Rebecca Newberry*; m. (3) between 1 Sept. and 10 Dec. 1692, *Phebe Gregson*, widow of Rev. John² Whiting, the widower of Sybil² Collins (#3).
2. *Philip Russell*, b. between 1629 and 1639;^[43] d. Mass. 1693; m. (1) Hadley 4 Feb. 1663/4, *Joanna Smith*; m. (2) Hadley 10 Jan. 1665/6, *Elizabeth Terry*; m. (3) 25 Dec. 1679, *Mary Church*.
- vi. JOHN COLLINS, bp. Ipswich, Suffolk, 29 March 1607; possibly “John the Shoemaker” of Boston.^[44]
- vii. MARTHA COLLINS, b. say 1612; bur. Earls Colne 12 March 1669/70; m. there 11 Oct. 1632, JAMES MARKHAM. He was b. say 1612 and bur. Earls Colne 6 Feb. 1679/80. James and Martha had eight children. Only one

³⁸ Ibid., 194–195, citing the relevant parish registers.

³⁹ See White and White, *Connection* [note 3], 64–66, 194, for discussion.

⁴⁰ *Vital Records of Cambridge* [note 14], 2:725.

⁴¹ Anderson *Great Migration: Immigrants to New England, 1634–1635, Vol. VI, R–S* [note 17], 134, 350; Nathaniel Goodwin, *Genealogical Notes, or Contributions to the Family History of Some of the First Settlers of Connecticut and Massachusetts* (Hartford, Conn.: F. A. Brown, 1856), 190; William F. J. Boardman, *The Ancestry of William Francis Joseph Boardman* (Hartford, Conn.: the author, 1906), 272; Homer W. Brainard, “The Reverend Henry Smith of Wethersfield,” *The American Genealogist* 10 (1933): 7–14.

⁴² Anderson, *Great Migration: Immigrants to New England, 1634–1635, Vol. VI, R–S* [note 17], 137–138.

⁴³ White and White, *Connection* [note 3], 200, gives Philip’s birth in England in 1629, while Anderson suggests he was born in Mass. about 1639 (Anderson, *Great Migration: Immigrants to New England, 1634–1635, Vol. VI, R–S* [note 17], 138).

⁴⁴ The fact that Deacon Edward Collins had a younger brother John is well documented. Whether or not this younger brother is also the same person as John “the Shoemaker” Collins of Boston has not been established. White and White, *Connection* [note 3], 151–159, present an extensive discussion of the possibilities. See also Edward P. Hulbert, “John Collins, Shoemaker of Boston, Mass., and the English Connections of Dea. Edward Collins of Cambridge,” R. Stanton Avery Special Collections, NEHGS, Mss A 1237; Mary Lovering Holman, *Ancestry of Colonel John Harrington Stevens and His Wife Frances Helen Miller*, 2 vols. (Concord, N.H.: Rumford Press, 1948), 1:214; and Collens, *Collins Memorial* [note 30], 141.

is known to have come to New England. He was their fourth child and third son.^[45]

Child of James and Martha (Collins) Markham:

4. *Daniel*¹ *Markham*, bp. Earls Colne 12 June 1641;^[46] d. Middletown, Conn., 6 Feb. 1711/2, aged 70.^[47] He emigrated in or before 1655. He m. (1) Cambridge 3 Nov. 1669, *Elizabeth Whitmore*;^[48] m. (2) Middletown 2 Jan. 1677/8, *Patience Harris*.^[49] She was the daughter of William² (*Thomas*¹) and Edith (____) Harris, and the first cousin of William³ (*Daniel*², *Thomas*¹) Harris, the husband of Martha³ Collins (#14). Martha's father, Samuel² Collins (#4) was Daniel Markham's first cousin.^[50]

2. DEACON EDWARD¹ COLLINS (*John*^{A-B}) was baptized in Bramford, Suffolk, on 25 March 1603, and died in Charlestown, Massachusetts, on 9 April 1689, aged 86. He married in Framlingham, Suffolk, on 20 November 1628, **MARTHA BAYLIE**, baptized there on 20 February 1609/10, daughter of Francis Baylie.^[51] She died in Charlestown, on 22 March 1699/1700, aged 90.^[52] Edward and his family emigrated from England to Cambridge, Massachusetts, in 1638. He left a will dated 20 August 1683, affirmed 6 April 1689, and proved 17 December 1689. Edward left everything to his wife Martha and made her sole executrix. She was to distribute his estate to their children and grandchildren as she saw "most meet and expedyent."^[53]

Children of Deacon Edward¹ and Martha (Baylie) Collins, the first four born in England,^[54] and the rest in Cambridge:^[55]

- i. DANIEL² COLLINS, b. England say 1629.^[56] Daniel returned to England from Cambridge in 1653. He became a merchant, and was living in

⁴⁵ White and White, *Connection* [note 3], 201, 207–208.

⁴⁶ *Ibid.*, 208, citing the Earls Colne parish register.

⁴⁷ *Ibid.*, 208 n. 863; Donald Lines Jacobus, "Middletown (Conn.) Vital Records in Land Records, Volume 1," *The American Genealogist* 12 (1935–1936):155–170, 210–222; 13 (1936–1937):32–45, at 13:45.

⁴⁸ *Vital Records of Cambridge* [note 14], 1:256; Charles Edwin Booth, *One Branch of the Booth Family* (New York: privately printed, 1910), 169.

⁴⁹ Jacobus, "Middletown Vital Records" [note 47], *The American Genealogist* 13:45.

⁵⁰ Gale Ion Harris, "The Brothers William and Daniel Harris of Middletown, Connecticut," *Register* 164 (2010):165–174, 281–291; 165 (2011):62–67, at 164:167, 173 and 165:62.

⁵¹ White and White, *Connection* [note 3], 198, 225, citing the Framlingham parish register.

⁵² M. Halsey Thomas, ed., *The Diary of Samuel Sewall, 1674–1729*, 2 vols. (New York: Farrar, Straus, and Giroux, 1973), 1:427; A. H. Quint, ed., *Journal of the Rev. John Pike of Dover, N.H.* (Cambridge: Massachusetts Historical Society, 1876), 22.

⁵³ Middlesex County Probate, Records 7:52, File 4831; transcription of will in White and White, *Connection* [note 3], 329–330.

⁵⁴ White and White, *Connection* [note 3], 198, 201–204.

⁵⁵ *Vital Records of Cambridge* [note 14], 1:150–151; Sharples, *Cambridge Church Records* [note 14], 3; Newell, *Church-Gathering* [note 14], 53.

⁵⁶ Based on dates and places of parents' marriage and siblings' baptisms.

Konigsburg, Prussia, in 1658.^[57] His date and place of death and marital status are unknown.

- ii. REV. JOHN COLLINS, bp. Framlingham 26 Jan. 1631/2; d. London 3 Dec. 1687, aged 55;^[58] m. England ca. 1670 MARGARET _____.^[59] John graduated from Harvard, class of 1649. He returned to England from Cambridge in 1653.^[60] While living in Scotland in 1658, John was visited by his brother Samuel² (#4).^[61]

Children of John² and Margaret (_____) Collins, order of birth uncertain, all born in England:^[62]

1. *John³ Collins*, b. ca. 1673; d. 19 March 1714.
 2. *Francis Collins*.^[63]
 3. *Edward Collins*.^[64]
 4. *Daughter Collins*, d. before 10 April 1674.^[65]
3. iii. SYBIL COLLINS, b. say 1634; m. REV. JOHN WHITING, brother of Mary.
4. iv. SAMUEL COLLINS, bp. Framlingham 2 Aug. 1636; m. MARY MARVIN.
5. v. MARTHA COLLINS, b. 6 Sept. 1639; m. REV. JOSHUA MOODY.
6. vi. REV. NATHANIEL COLLINS, b. 7 March 1641/2; m. MARY WHITING, sister of John.
7. vii. ABIGAIL COLLINS, b. 20 Sept. 1644; m. (1) JOHN WILLET; m. (2) CAPT. LAWRENCE HAMMOND.
- viii. EDWARD COLLINS, b. ca. 1646; d. after 17 Feb. 1663/4.^[66]
- ix. PHEBE COLLINS, b. unknown; d. 5 Jan. 1653.^[67]

⁵⁷ Sharples, *Cambridge Church Records* [note 14], 3; Newell, *Church-Gathering* [note 14], 53.

⁵⁸ White and White, *Connection* [note 3], 198–199, citing Framlingham parish register; Cotton Mather, *Magnalia Christi Americana*, 7 books in 2 vols. (Hartford, Conn.: Silas Andrus & Son, 1853), 2:139 [Book 4, Chap. 8, Para. 2].

⁵⁹ Starr, *Goodwin-Morgan Lines* [note 23], 2:391; Herbert Furman Seversmith, *Colonial Families of New York, Long Island, and Connecticut*, 5 vols. (Washington, D.C.: the author, 1939–1958), 2:657.

⁶⁰ Susan Hardman Moore, *Abandoning America: Life Stories from Early New England* (Woodbridge, Suffolk: Boydell Press, 2013), 82; Sharples, *Cambridge Church Records* [note 14], 3; Newell, *Church-Gathering* [note 14], 53.

⁶¹ Sharples, *Cambridge Church Records* [note 14], 3; Newell, *Church-Gathering* [note 14], 53.

⁶² Starr, *Goodwin-Morgan Lines* [note 23], 2:391; Seversmith, *Colonial Families* [note 598], 2:657.

⁶³ On 16 May 1683, the General Court granted to John² Collins 500 acres for his services to the colony (Shurtleff, *Records of Massachusetts Bay* [note 24], 5:409). On 13 June 1705, John's son Francis³ petitioned the Court for a new survey, the old one having been lost (Sibley, *Graduates of Harvard* [note 15], 1:188).

⁶⁴ Middlesex County Deeds, 11:173, image 733, online at FamilySearch.org, 30 March 1692/3. This deed, signed by Martha Collins, widow of Edward¹ Collins, identifies her son John² (deceased), John's widow Margaret, and Edward³, their son. It was witnessed by Martha's son-in-law, Joshua Moody, and her grandson, Samuel Moody.

⁶⁵ *A Collection of Original Papers Relative to the History of the Colony of Massachusetts Bay* (Boston: Thomas and John Fleet, 1769), 444. This letter, dated 10 April 1674, from John² Collins to Gov. Leverett, states: "God hath binn afflicting our family here, having taken away lately my only daughter."

⁶⁶ Edward and his brother Samuel² (#4) are mentioned in the probate papers of John Willet, husband of their sister Abigail² (#7) (Middlesex County Probate, File 24958; White & White, *Connection* [note 3], 146).

⁶⁷ *Vital Records of Cambridge* [note 14], 2:510. Edward¹ named three of his children after his siblings (Abigail, John, and Martha). This Phebe, listed in the vital records and James Savage, *A Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers of New England*, 4 vols. (Boston, 1860–62; repr.

3. **SYBIL² COLLINS** (*Edward¹, John^{A-B}*) was born in England say 1634,^[68] and died in Hartford, Connecticut, on 3 June 1672, aged about 38.^[69] She married in Cambridge, Massachusetts, about 1654, **REV. JOHN² WHITING**,^[70] who was born in England about 1634, son of William¹ and Susanna (_____) Whiting,^[71] and died in Hartford on 8 September 1689, aged about 55.^[72] Sybil emigrated with her parents from England to Cambridge in 1638. Sybil² (Collins) Whiting and Nathaniel² Collins (#6) were siblings, and their spouses were siblings.

John's father, William¹ Whiting, was one of the founders of Hartford. The family emigrated from England to Hartford in 1636.^[73] John graduated from Harvard, Class of 1653.^[74] He served as a minister in Salem, Massachusetts, until about 1660, when he moved to Hartford,^[75] and became minister of the First Church there. He became a freeman on 11 May 1665.^[76] His estate began probate in Hartford in November 1689.^[77]

John² Whiting married second, in Hartford in September 1673, Phebe Gregson, who was baptized in New Haven on 15 October 1643, daughter of Thomas¹ and Jane (_____) Grigson/Gregson, and died there on 19 September 1730. With Phebe he had seven more children.^[78] Phebe married second in 1692, as his third wife, John² Russell (#1.v.1), first cousin of Sybil² Collins, and nephew of Deacon Edward¹ Collins.^[79]

Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1965), 1:434, may have been Edward's daughter, named after his sister Phebe, who died in 1642.

⁶⁸ Sybil was born probably in Framlingham, where her older and younger brothers were born. No birth or baptismal records have been found, although the Framlingham records were thoroughly searched (White and White, *Connection* [note 3], 203 n. 774). Her estimated birth year is based on the intervals of the baptismal dates of her siblings, and the date of marriage of her oldest child (1674). It is possible she may have been born as late as 1637, after her brother Samuel was born (1636), but before her parents' emigration (1638). Sharples, *Cambridge Church Records* [note 14], 4, and Newell, *Church-Gathering* [note 14], 53, imply she was not born in Cambridge. Sybil was the only married sibling when these records were written (1658).

⁶⁹ Starr, *Goodwin-Morgan Lines* [note 23], 2:373.

⁷⁰ *Vital Records of Cambridge* [note 14], 2:83; Sharples, *Cambridge Church Records* [note 14], 4; Newell, *Church-Gathering* [note 14], 53; Starr, *Goodwin-Morgan Lines* [note 23], 2:367–381.

⁷¹ Starr, *Goodwin-Morgan Lines* [note 23], 2:366–367.

⁷² *Ibid.*, 2:374.

⁷³ Anderson, *Great Migration Directory* [note 1], 371.

⁷⁴ Sibley, *Graduates of Harvard* [note 15], 1:343. John Whiting and Joshua Moody were classmates, and their wives were sisters (see note 29).

⁷⁵ Starr, *Goodwin-Morgan Lines* [note 23], 2:367–369.

⁷⁶ J. Hammond Trumbull, *Public Records of the Colony of Connecticut, from 1665 to 1678*, 15 vols. (Hartford: F. A. Brown, 1852), 2:19.

⁷⁷ Charles William Manwaring, *A Digest of the Early Connecticut Probate Records*, 3 vols. (Hartford, Conn.: R. S. Peck & Company, 1904–1906), 1:40–42 (father), 1:518 (John); Hartford District Probate, File 5950.

⁷⁸ Starr, *Goodwin-Morgan Lines* [note 23], 2:374, 380–381; Brainerd and Jacobus, *Brainerd Ancestry* [note 27], 315.

⁷⁹ Anderson, *Great Migration: Immigrants to New England, 1634–1635, Vol. VI, R–S* [note 17], 137–138.

Children of Rev. John² and Sybil² (Collins) Whiting, the first three probably born in Salem, but baptized in Cambridge,^[80] and the last four born in Hartford.^[81]

8. i. SYBIL³ WHITING, b. ca. 1655; m. (1) ALEXANDER BRYAN, brother of Samuel; m. (2) HUGH GRAY.
- ii. JOHN WHITING, b. 1657; d. before 8 Sept. 1689.^[82]
9. iii. WILLIAM WHITING, bp. 19 Feb. 1659; m. (1) MARY ALLYN; m. (2) ANN CUTLER.
10. iv. MARTHA WHITING, b. 1661; m. (1) SAMUEL BRYAN, brother of Alexander; m. (2) SAMUEL EELLS.
11. v. SARAH WHITING, b. 1663; m. (1) JONATHAN BULL; m. (2) WILLIAM BUSHNELL; m. (3) JOHN HAMLIN.
12. vi. ABIGAIL WHITING, b. 1666; m. SAMUEL³ RUSSELL, her second cousin.
13. vii. SAMUEL WHITING, bp. 24 April 1670; m. ELIZABETH ADAMS.

4. **SAMUEL² COLLINS** (*Edward¹, John^{A-B}*) was baptized in Framlingham, Suffolk, on 2 August 1636,^[83] died in Middletown, Connecticut, on 10 January 1695/6, aged 59, and was buried in Riverside (also called MacDonough) Cemetery, Middletown.^[84] He married, probably in Saybrook, Connecticut, say 1663, **MARY MARVIN**,^[85] baptized in Great Bentley, Essex, on 23 October 1636, daughter of Reinold¹ and Mary (_____) Marvin,^[86] and died in Middletown on 5 March 1713/4, aged 77.^[87] Mary emigrated with her parents from England to Hartford in 1640.^[88]

Samuel² emigrated with his parents from England to Cambridge, Massachusetts, in 1638. He visited his brother John² (#2.ii) in Scotland in 1658.^[89] Samuel moved to Middletown about 1665,^[90] where he was an early

⁸⁰ Sharples, *Cambridge Church Records* [note 14], 4; Newell, *Church-Gathering* [note 14], 53.

⁸¹ Starr, *Goodwin-Morgan Lines* [note 23], 2:379–380; Brainerd and Jacobus, *Brainerd Ancestry* [note 27], 316; Manwaring, *Early Connecticut Probate* [note 77], 1:518–519.

⁸² Not mentioned in his father's probate record [see note 77]; Savage, *Genealogical Dictionary*, [note 67], 4:518, says he died young.

⁸³ White and White, *Connection* [note 3], 202, citing the Framlingham parish register.

⁸⁴ Photograph of the gravestone online at FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 9009883; Charles R. Hale Collection [of Cemetery Inscriptions and Newspaper Notices of Marriages and Deaths], (1933–34), at the Connecticut State Library, Middletown, 640.

⁸⁵ Date based on birth/baptism record of oldest child (Edward); location based on Mary's father Reinold's residence in Saybrook when he was made a freeman in 1658 (Trumbull, *Public Records of Connecticut* [note 76], 1:315), and when he died in 1662 (John Insley Coddington, "Notes on the Ancestry of Reinold and Matthew Marvin," *The American Genealogist* 18 [1941]:12).

⁸⁶ Frank Willcox, "Transcription of St. Mary's Church Register, Great Bentley Parish, County Essex, 1902 [FHL 0,571,175]. See George Franklin Marvin and William T. R. Marvin, *Descendants of Reinold and Matthew Marvin* (Boston: T. R. Marvin & Son, 1904), 35.

⁸⁷ Jacobus, "Middletown Vital Records" [note 47], *The American Genealogist* 12:168.

⁸⁸ Anderson, *Great Migration Directory* [note 1], 221.

⁸⁹ Sharples, *Cambridge Church Records* [note 14], 3; Newell, *Church-Gathering* [note 14], 53. Contrary to some accounts, Samuel did not bring his wife, as he did not marry until several years after this visit.

⁹⁰ First child born in Cambridge in June 1664; resided in Middletown 2 February 1664/5 (Middletown Deeds, 1:78 [FHL 0,004,792])

settler.^[91] He and his brother Nathaniel² (#6) were admitted freemen on 9 May 1667.^[92] Probate of Samuel's estate was begun in Middletown after January 1695/6.^[93]

Note that both Samuel² and his brother Nathaniel² (#6) had daughters named Abigail, Martha, Mary, and Sybil. They were all born, baptized, and most were married in Middletown over approximately the same time period. Some accounts attribute a given husband to a daughter of the wrong parents.

Children of Samuel² and Mary (Marvin) Collins, all but the first born and baptized in Middletown:^[94]

- i. EDWARD³ COLLINS, b. Cambridge 18 June 1664, bp. there June 1664;^[95] d. after 1 Feb. 1695/6.^[96] No further record found.
14. ii. MARTHA COLLINS, b. 3 March 1666; m. WILLIAM HARRIS.
15. iii. SAMUEL COLLINS, b. 21 Oct. 1668; m. SUSANNA HENCHMAN.
16. iv. SYBIL COLLINS, b. 24 Feb. 1669/70; m. (1) ISAAC RICE; m. (2) DEACON GEORGE REED.
17. v. MARY COLLINS, b. 16 June 1672; m. RICHARD MOORE.
18. vi. ABIGAIL COLLINS, b. 2 June 1673; m. WILLIAM WARD.
- vii. DANIEL COLLINS, b. 5 Oct. 1675, bp. 20 Oct. 1675; d. 6 June 1689, aged 13, bur. Riverside Cemetery.^[97]

5. MARTHA² COLLINS (*Edward¹, John^{A-B}*) was born in Cambridge, Massachusetts, on 6 September 1639,^[98] and died in Portsmouth, New Hampshire, shortly before 24 August 1674, aged about 35.^[99] She married about 1660 **REV. JOSHUA MOODY**,^[100] who was born in England about 1633, son of

⁹¹ *In-Depth First Settler Profiles*, published online by the Society of Middletown First Settlers Descendants at www.middletown1650.org/InDepthBios.html.

⁹² Trumbull, *Public Records of Connecticut* [note 76], 2:60.

⁹³ Manwaring, *Early Connecticut Probate* [note 77], 1:429; Hartford District Probate, File 1345.

⁹⁴ Jacobus, "Middletown Vital Records" [note 47], *The American Genealogist* 12:168; *Middletown, Connecticut, First Congregational Church, Records, 1668–1971*, images 13–18, online at www.FamilySearch.org [FHL 0,004,848]; Manwaring, *Early Connecticut Probate* [note 77], 1:429.

⁹⁵ *Vital Records of Cambridge* [note 14], 1:151; Jacobus, "Middletown Vital Records" [note 47], *The American Genealogist* 12:168. Edward was born and baptized in Cambridge, although the birth was also recorded in Middletown.

⁹⁶ Named in his father's probate.

⁹⁷ Unsourced annotation online at FindaGrave.com, memorial no. #59236219; Hale Collection [note 84], Middletown, 640.

⁹⁸ *Vital Records of Cambridge* [note 14], 1:150; Sharples, *Cambridge Church Records* [note 14], 3; Newell, *Church-Gathering* [note 14], 53.

⁹⁹ *A Collection of Original Papers* [note 65], 464–465. This letter dated 24 August 1674, from Gov. Leverett to John Collins, older brother of Martha, states, "Your brother Moody hath been lately here with us, a very sorrowful widower by the death of his wife your sister."

¹⁰⁰ Noyes, Libby and Davis, *Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire* [note 5], 487; surname sometimes spelled Moody.

William¹ and Sarah (_____) Moody,^[101] and died in Boston, Massachusetts, on 4 July 1697, aged 64.^[102]

Joshua² and his parents emigrated from England to Ipswich, Massachusetts, on the *Mary & John* in 1634.^[103] Joshua graduated from Harvard, Class of 1653.^[104] He delivered the election sermon for the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company in 1674 and 1685.^[105] Joshua married, second, in Portsmouth after 1674, Anne (Wall) Jacob, widow of Samuel Jacob.^[106] Joshua made a will 18 September 1693, which was proved 12 July 1697.^[107]

Children of Rev. Joshua and Martha² (Collins) Moody, all born in Portsmouth except Hannah, order of birth uncertain:^[108]

19. i. MARTHA MOODY, b. 1662; m. REV. JONATHAN³ RUSSELL, her second cousin.
20. ii. SARAH MOODY, b. ca. 1664; m. REV. JOHN PIKE.
21. iii. SAMUEL MOODY, b. ca. 1669; m. ESTHER GREEN.
22. iv. HANNAH MOODY, b. Boston 17 Sept. 1672; m. EDWARD WINSLOW.
- v. ABIGAIL MOODY, died from smallpox 2 March 1686/7.

6. REV. NATHANIEL² COLLINS (*Edward¹, John^{A-B}*) was born in Cambridge, Massachusetts, on 7 March 1641/2,^[109] and died in Middletown, Connecticut, on 28 December 1684 (probate record says 21 December), aged 42.^[110] He married in Middletown on 3 August 1664, **MARY WHITING**,^[111] born in Hartford, Connecticut, by 1643,^[112] daughter of William¹ and Susanna (_____)

¹⁰¹ Robert Charles Anderson, *The Great Migration: Immigrants to New England, 1634–1635, Vol. V, M–P* (Boston: NEHGS, 2007):136.

¹⁰² [Ninth] *Report of the Record Commissioners Containing Boston Births, Baptisms, Marriages and Deaths, 1630–1699* (Boston: Rockwell and Churchill, 1883), 236 (also given, incorrectly, on page 237 as 25 July); Quint, *Pike's Journal* [note 52], 19; Thomas, *Sewall's Diary* [note 52], 1:375; Mather, *Magnalia Christi* [note 58], 2:137–139 [Book 4, Chapter 7].

¹⁰³ Anderson, *Great Migration Immigrants to New England, 1634–1635, Vol. V M–P* [note 101], 135.

¹⁰⁴ Sibley, *Graduates of Harvard* [note 15], 1:367. Joshua Moody and John Whiting were classmates, and their wives were sisters (see note 29).

¹⁰⁵ Roberts, *Ancient and Honorable Artillery* [note 25], 1:232, 275.

¹⁰⁶ Noyes, Libby, and Davis, *Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire* [note 5], 487; William Wyman Fiske, “The Wall Family of Essex,” *The American Genealogist* 80 (2005):1–10, at 5.

¹⁰⁷ Albert Stillman Batchellor, Otis Grant Hammond, and Ezra Scollay Stearns, eds., *Probate Records of the Province of New Hampshire, Vol 1, 1635–1717*, State Papers Series Vol. 31 (Concord: Rumford Printing Company, 1907), 384–387; *New Hampshire Wills and Probate Records, 1643–1982*, 2:31–32 [images online at Ancestry.com].

¹⁰⁸ Noyes, Libby, and Davis, *Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire* [note 5], 487; order of birth based on probable age at marriage, possibly more children unrecorded.

¹⁰⁹ *Vital Records of Cambridge* [note 14], 1:150; Sharples, *Cambridge Church Records* [note 14], 3; Newell, *Church-Gathering* [note 14], 53.

¹¹⁰ Jacobus, “Middletown Vital Records” [note 47], *The American Genealogist* 12:168; Mather, *Magnalia Christi* [note 58], 2:140 [Book 4, Chap. 8, Para. 3]; *Middletown Church Records* [note 94], image 20.

¹¹¹ Jacobus, “Middletown Vital Records” [note 47], *The American Genealogist* 12:164.

¹¹² Brainerd and Jacobus, *Brainerd Ancestry* [note 27], 318; She is named in her father's will, dated 20 April 1643 [Manwaring, *Early Connecticut Probate* [note 77], 1:40–41].

Whiting,^[113] and died in Middletown on 25 October 1709, aged about 66.^[114] Mary's father, William¹ Whiting, was one of the founders of Hartford.

Nathaniel² Collins and Sybil² (Collins) Whiting (#3) were siblings, and their spouses were siblings. Nathaniel graduated from Harvard, Class of 1660, and finished advanced study there in 1663.^[115] He moved to Middletown by 1664,^[116] where he was one of the early settlers.^[117] Nathaniel and his brother Samuel² (#4) were admitted freemen on 9 May 1667.^[118] Probate of Nathaniel's estate was begun in Middletown after December 1684.^[119]

Nathaniel was ordained minister of the First Church of Christ in Middletown on 4 November 1668, succeeding Rev. Samuel Stow. Nathaniel died, quite prematurely and unexpectedly, in 1684. After a vacancy of four years, he was succeeded by Rev. Noadiah Russell. The children of Nathaniel, and the children of his brother Samuel, were baptized in this church.^[120]

Note that both Nathaniel² and his brother Samuel² (#4) had daughters named Abigail, Martha, Mary, and Sybil. They were all born, baptized, and most were married in Middletown over approximately the same time period. Some accounts attribute a given husband to a daughter of the wrong parents.

Children of Rev. Nathaniel² and Mary (Whiting) Collins, all born and baptized in Middletown:^[121]

23. i. MARY³ COLLINS, b. 11 May 1666; m. JOHN HAMLIN, brother of William.
24. ii. JOHN COLLINS, b. 31 Jan. 1667/8; m. MARY DIXWELL
25. iii. SUSANNA COLLINS, b. 26 Nov. 1669; m. WILLIAM HAMLIN, brother of John.
 - iv. SYBIL COLLINS, b. 20 Aug. 1672; bp. 25 Aug 1672; d. before Dec. 1684.^[122]
26. v. MARTHA COLLINS, b. 26 Dec. 1674; m. THOMAS HURLBUT.
27. vi. NATHANIEL COLLINS, b. 13 June 1677; m. (1) ALICE ADAMS; m. (2) RACHEL SMITH.
28. vii. ABIGAIL COLLINS, b. 13 July 1680; m. SAMUEL WOLCOTT.
 - viii. SAMUEL COLLINS, b. 16 April 1683, bp. 22 April 1683; d. 23 April 1683, aged seven days.^[123]

¹¹³ Jacobus, "Middletown Vital Records" [note 47], *The American Genealogist* 12:164; Starr, *Goodwin-Morgan Lines* [note 23], 366–367.

¹¹⁴ Jacobus, "Middletown Vital Records" [note 47], *The American Genealogist* 12:164.

¹¹⁵ Sibley, *Graduates of Harvard* [note 15], 2:58.

¹¹⁶ Nathaniel Collins purchased a two-acre house lot in Middletown from Thomas Allyn on 24 January 1664 (Middletown Land Records, 1:7, 42).

¹¹⁷ Paula Higgins, *In-Depth First Settler Profiles: Nathaniel Collins (1664) / Mary (Whiting) Collins, First Settlers Profiles* [note 91].

¹¹⁸ Trumbull, *Public Records of Connecticut* [note 76], 2:60.

¹¹⁹ Manwaring, *Early Connecticut Probate* [note 77], 1:292–293; Hartford District Probate, File 1341.

¹²⁰ Azel Washburn Hazen, *A Brief History of the First Church of Christ in Middletown, Connecticut* (Middletown, Conn.: n.p., 1920) 7–13; *Middletown Church Records* [note 94], images 13–20.

¹²¹ Jacobus, "Middletown Vital Records" [note 47], *The American Genealogist* 12:164; *Middletown Church Records* [note 94], images 13–20; Manwaring, *Early Connecticut Probate* [note 77], 1:292.

¹²² Not mentioned in her father's probate record. Savage, *Genealogical Dictionary* [note 67], 1:436 says she died young.

¹²³ Jacobus, "Middletown Vital Records" [note 47], *The American Genealogist* 12:164; *Middletown Church Records* [note 94], image 20.

7. **ABIGAIL² COLLINS** (*Edward¹, John^{A-B}*) was born in Cambridge, Massachusetts, on 20 September 1644,^[124] died in Charlestown, Massachusetts, on 1 February 1673/4, aged 29,^[125] and was buried in Phipps Street Burying Ground, Charlestown.^[126] She married first in Charlestown in 1663, **JOHN WILLET**, born 21 August 1641, son of Thomas¹ and Mary (Brown) Willet,^[127] and died 2 February 1663/[4], aged 23.^[128] John Willet's death occurred about a year before Abigail's brothers, Samuel and Nathaniel, moved to Middletown, Connecticut. John and Abigail (Collins) Willet had no children.

Abigail married second in Charlestown on 12 May 1665, as his second wife, **CAPT. LAWRENCE¹ HAMMOND**,^[129] born say 1640,^[130] and died in Charlestown on 25 July 1699, aged about 59.^[131] He became a member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company in 1666.^[132] He was admitted a freeman on 23 May 1666.^[133] Lawrence Hammond's estate was insolvent.^[134]

Lawrence had married first on 30 September 1662, Audria Eaton. After Abigail died, he married third on 8 February 1674/5, Margaret (Locke) (Taylor) Willoughby, widow of Francis Willoughby; and fourth, on 14 January 1684/5, Anne (Parson) Gerrish, widow of Dr. William Gerrish. All marriages were in Charlestown.^[135]

Children of Capt. Lawrence and Abigail² (Collins) (Willet) Hammond, all births and deaths in Charlestown:^[136]

- i. **MARTHA³ HAMMOND**, b. 6 April 1666; d. 7 June 1666, aged 2 months.
29. ii. **ABIGAIL HAMMOND**, b. 27 April 1667; m. (1) **LUKE GREENOUGH**; m. (2) **JAMES WHIPPO**.
- iii. **JOHN HAMMOND**, b. 1 May 1669; d. 3 Sept. 1669, aged 4 months.

¹²⁴ *Vital Records of Cambridge* [note 14], 1:151; Sharples, *Cambridge Church Records* [note 14], 3; Newell, *Church-Gathering* [note 14], 53.

¹²⁵ Joslyn, *Vital Records of Charlestown* [note 13], 1:60; Samuel A. Green, ed., *Diary Kept by Capt. Lawrence Hammond of Charlestown, Mass., 1677-1694* (Cambridge: John Wilson and Son, University Press, 1892), 9; Thomas, *Sewall's Diary* [note 52], 2:667; Wyman, *Genealogies of Charlestown* [note 13], 2:1032.

¹²⁶ Photograph of the gravestone online at FindaGrave.com, memorial #51148925.

¹²⁷ Robert Charles Anderson, *The Great Migration Begins: Immigrants to New England, 1620-1633*, 3 vols. (Boston: NEHGS, 1996), 3:2000.

¹²⁸ Middlesex County Probate, File 24958; White and White, *Connection* [note 3], 146.

¹²⁹ Joslyn, *Vital Records of Charlestown* [note 13], 1:51; Green, *Hammond's Diary* [note 125], 9; Wyman, *Genealogies of Charlestown* [note 13], 1:461; Eugene Cole Zubrinsky, "The Hammonds of Rehoboth and Swansea, Massachusetts," *Register* 149 (1995):220.

¹³⁰ Based on probable age at first marriage.

¹³¹ Wyman, *Genealogies of Charlestown* [note 13], 1:461.

¹³² Roberts, *Ancient and Honorable Artillery* [note 25], 1:207.

¹³³ Shurtleff, *Records of Massachusetts Bay* [note 24], 4:2:582.

¹³⁴ Suffolk County Probate File 2532; *ibid.*, Records, 14:75-76, 108, 187-188, 413-414, 15:31-32, 323-325, New Series 4:359-63.

¹³⁵ Joslyn, *Vital Records of Charlestown* [note 13], 1:41 (Eaton), 90 (Willoughby), 127 (Gerrish); Green, *Hammond's Diary* [note 125], 9; Wyman, *Genealogies of Charlestown* [note 13], 1:461; [Lawrence Hammond and] Julie Helen Otto, "Good for What Ails You: Vignettes from a Colonial Diary," NEHGS NEXUS 6:5 (Oct. 1989):149-152.

¹³⁶ Joslyn, *Vital Records of Charlestown* [note 13], 1:49 (d. Martha), 66 (d. Jane), 72 (b., d. John), 76 (b. Jane), 85 (b. Elizabeth); Green, *Hammond's Diary* [note 125], 10; Wyman, *Genealogies of Charlestown* [note 13], 1:461.

iv. JANE HAMMOND, b. 10 Aug. 1670; d. 25 Dec. 1681, aged 11; bur. Phipps Street Burying Ground.^[137]

30. v. ELIZABETH HAMMOND, b. 13 July 1672; m. THOMAS PIERSON.

8. SYBIL³ WHITING (*Sybil² Collins, Edward¹, John^{A-B}*) was born in Cambridge, Massachusetts, about 1655,^[138] and died after March 1702 (her second marriage). She married, first, in Milford, Connecticut, on 30 August 1674, **ALEXANDER³ BRYAN**, born there ca. 1651, baptized there on 21 May 1654, son of Richard² (*Alexander¹*) and Mary (Pantry) Bryan.^[139] He died there on 19 August 1701, aged 50. Probate records suggest Alexander died intestate.^[140] Sybil married second in Milford about March 1701/2, **HUGH GRAY**.^[141]

Sybil³ (Whiting) (Bryan) Gray and Martha³ (Whiting) (Bryan) Eells (#10) were sisters, and their first husbands were brothers. Hugh and Sybil³ (Whiting) (Bryan) Gray had no children.

Children of Alexander and Sybil³ (Whiting) Bryan, all born and baptized in Milford:^[142]

- i. ANN BRYAN, b. 8 Sept. 1674, bp. 13 Sept. 1674. No further record found.
- ii. ALEXANDER BRYAN, b. 15 June 1677, bp. 17 June 1677; d. young.
- iii. JOHN BRYAN, b. 12 July 1680, bp. 19 July 1680; m. Huntington, N.Y., ca 1711, SYBIL FLEET.^[143]
- iv. ALEXANDER BRYAN, bp. 24 Nov. 1682; m. Huntington ca. 1707, RUTH PLATT.^[144]
- v. EBENEZER BRYAN, b. 17 Feb. 1690/1, bp. 22 Feb. 1690/1; m. Milford 15 July 1713, ESTHER GOODYEAR.^[145]
- vi. AUGUSTINE BRYAN, b. 25 April 1694, bp. 5 May 1695; d. 8 Aug. 1705 aged 11.

9. WILLIAM³ WHITING (*Sybil² Collins, Edward¹, John^{A-B}*) was baptized in Cambridge, Massachusetts, on 19 February 1659,^[146] and died in Newport, Rhode Island, after 31 January 1725/6 (his second marriage). He married first in Hartford, Connecticut, on 6 October 1686, **MARY ALLYN**, who was born there on 3 April 1657, daughter of John² (*Matthew¹*) and Ann/Hannah (Smith)

¹³⁷ Photograph of the gravestone online at FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 51148926.

¹³⁸ Sharples, *Cambridge Church Records* [note 14], 4; Newell, *Church-Gathering* [note 14], 53.

¹³⁹ Starr, *Goodwin-Morgan Lines* [note 23], 2:305, 379; Susan Woodruff Abbott and Jacquelyn L. Ricker, *Families of Early Milford, Connecticut* (Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1979), 125; Charles Candee Baldwin, *Alexander Bryan of Milford, Connecticut, His Ancestors and His Descendants* (Cleveland: Leader Printing Company, 1889), 16.

¹⁴⁰ New Haven District Probate, File 2063.

¹⁴¹ Barbour Collection, citing Vital Records of Milford, OL:43 [No Date]; Starr, *Goodwin-Morgan Lines* [note 23], 379; Brainerd and Jacobus, *Brainerd Ancestry* [note 27], 316.

¹⁴² Births: Barbour Collection, citing Vital Records of Milford, 1:14 (Ann), 16 (Alexander-1), 18 (John, Alexander-2), 25 (Ebenezer, b. Augustine), 42 (d. Augustine); baptisms: Abbott and Ricker, *Families of Early Milford* [note 139], 125; Seversmith, *Colonial Families* [note 59], 1:449.

¹⁴³ Seversmith, *Colonial Families* [note 59], 1:446.

¹⁴⁴ *Ibid.*, 1:449–450. The date of marriage is based on the date of birth of the oldest child.

¹⁴⁵ Barbour Collection, citing Vital Records of Milford, 1:77.

¹⁴⁶ Sharples, *Cambridge Church Records* [note 14], 10; Newell, *Church-Gathering* [note 14], 53.

Allyn,^[147] and died there on 14 December 1724, aged 67. He married, second, in Newport on 31 January 1725/6, **ANN CUTLER**.^[148] Mary³ (Allyn) Whiting was the granddaughter of Matthew¹ Allyn, one of the founders of Hartford.^[149] William and Ann (Cutler) Whiting had no children.

Children of William and Mary (Allyn) Whiting, all born in Hartford:^[150]

- i. MARY WHITING, b. 1 April 1688; d. in Conn. 6 Nov. 1714 at age 26, unmarried.^[151]
- ii. CHARLES WHITING, b. 5 July 1692; m. Hartford 10 Jan. 1716/7, ELIZABETH BRADFORD.^[152]
- iii. WILLIAM WHITING, b. 15 Feb. 1694/5.

10. MARTHA³ WHITING (*Sybil² Collins, Edward¹, John^{A-B}*) was born in Hartford, Connecticut, about 1661,^[153] and died between 7 March 1740/1 and 16 November 1741,^[154] aged about 80. She married first in Milford, Connecticut, on 25 December 1683, **SAMUEL BRYAN**, who was born there on 2 April 1660, son of Richard² (*Alexander¹*) and Mary (Pantry) Bryan,^[155] and died about 1698, aged about 38.^[156]

Martha married second in Milford between 6 December 1700 and 14 January 1700/1, as his second wife, **SAMUEL EELLS**, who was born there on 2 September 1666, son of Samuel² (*John¹*) and Anna (Lenthal) Eells, and died after 28 October 1752.^[157]

Martha (Whiting) (Bryan) Eells and Sybil (Whiting) (Bryan) Gray (#8) were sisters, and their first husbands were brothers.

Children of Samuel and Martha (Whiting) Bryan, all born and baptized in Milford:^[158]

- i. MARY BRYAN, b. 1685; m. PETER PERIT.^[159]

¹⁴⁷ Barbour Collection, citing Vital Records of Hartford, D:32; Brainerd and Jacobus, *Brainerd Ancestry* [note 27], 13.

¹⁴⁸ Brainerd and Jacobus, *Brainerd Ancestry* [note 27], 13, 314.

¹⁴⁹ Bates, "Original Distribution" [note 22], 144; foundersofhartford.org/founders/index.htm [note 20].

¹⁵⁰ Barbour Collection, citing Vital Records of Hartford, FFS:23.

¹⁵¹ Brainerd and Jacobus, *Brainerd Ancestry* [note 27], 315.

¹⁵² *Mayflower Families Through Five Generations, Volume 22, William Bradford* (Plymouth, Mass.: General Society of Mayflower Descendants, 2004), 93.

¹⁵³ Starr, *Goodwin-Morgan Lines* [note 23], 2:379; Brainerd and Jacobus, *Brainerd Ancestry* [note 27], 316.

¹⁵⁴ Frank Farnsworth Starr, *The Eells Family of Dorchester, Mass., in the Line of Nathaniel Eells of Middletown, Conn., 1633–1821* (Hartford, Conn.: Tuttle, Morehouse & Taylor, 1903), 130–131.

¹⁵⁵ Barbour Collection, citing Vital Records of Milford, 1:19, OL:40.

¹⁵⁶ Bates, "Original Distribution" [note 22], 66; foundersofhartford.org/founders/index.htm [note 22].

¹⁵⁷ Starr, *Eells Family* [note 154], 120–134; Starr, *Goodwin-Morgan Lines* [note 23], 2:379; Brainerd and Jacobus, *Brainerd Ancestry* [note 27], 316; Abbott and Ricker, *Families of Early Milford* [note 139], 244.

¹⁵⁸ Abbott and Ricker, *Families of Early Milford* [note 139], 126; Baldwin, *Bryan of Milford* [note 139], 18–19, 22.

¹⁵⁹ Abbott and Ricker, *Families of Early Milford* [note 139], 126.

- ii. MARTHA BRYAN, b. 1689, bp. 26 Aug. 1694; m. Milford 5 July 1711, JOSEPH SMITH.^[160]
- iii. SUSANNA BRYAN, b. 1691, bp. 26 Aug. 1694; m. Milford 10 Apr. 1712, ROGER NEWTON.^[161]
- iv. ABIGAIL BRYAN, b. 1693, bp. 26 Aug. 1694; m. (1) JOSIAH PRINCE;^[162] m. (2) JOHN FOWLER.^[163]
- v. SYBIL BRYAN, bp. 9 June 1695; m. Milford 11 Dec. 1716, BENEDICT BULL.^[164]
- vi. JERUSHA BRYAN, bp. 4 July 1697; m. after 30 Sept. 1725, WILLIAM SALTER.^[165]

Children of Samuel and Martha (Whiting) (Bryan) Eells:

- vii. REV. JOHN⁴ EELLS,^[166] bp. 11 April 1703;^[167] m. (1) Milford 11 Jan. 1727/8, ANNA BEARD;^[168] m. (2) ABIGAIL COMSTOCK.^[169]
- viii. NATHANIEL EELLS,^[170] bp. 22 July 1705;^[171] m. (1) Middletown 29 Oct. 1739, MARTHA STOW;^[172] m. (2) Middletown 17 Feb. 1743, ALICE WHITE.^[173]

(to be continued)

James Wade Ferris Collins is a retired engineer living in Hamilton, Massachusetts. He is a descendant of #24.i, Nathaniel⁴ Collins (John³, Nathaniel², Edward¹, John^{A-B}), and may be reached at bctrail@nii.net.

¹⁶⁰ Barbour Collection, citing Vital Records of Milford, 1:33.

¹⁶¹ Barbour Collection, citing Vital Records of Milford, 1:34.

¹⁶² Abbott and Ricker, *Families of Early Milford* [note 139], 126; Baldwin, *Bryan of Milford* [note 139], 19.

¹⁶³ Abbott and Ricker, *Families of Early Milford* [note 139], 126.

¹⁶⁴ Barbour Collection, citing Vital Records of Milford, 1:45, 66, given as daughter of Richard, should be granddaughter of Richard, or daughter of Samuel.

¹⁶⁵ Abbott and Ricker, *Families of Early Milford* [note 139], 126; Starr, *Eells Family* [note 154], 130.

¹⁶⁶ Starr, *Eells Family* [note 154], 134.

¹⁶⁷ Barbour Collection, citing Vital Records of Milford, ES:126, 238; Starr, *Eells Family* [note 154], 134.

¹⁶⁸ Barbour Collection, citing Vital Records of Milford, 1:86, ES:238.

¹⁶⁹ Starr, *Eells Family* [note 154], 134.

¹⁷⁰ *Ibid.*, 154–162.

¹⁷¹ Barbour Collection, citing Vital Records of Milford, ES:238.

¹⁷² Barbour Collection, citing Vital Records of Middletown, 2:272.

¹⁷³ Barbour Collection, citing Vital Records of Middletown, 1:131.

Bathsheba Was Right: A 1724 Maine Case of Bastardy

Priscilla Eaton

Presentments for fornication appear regularly in the early York County, Maine, court records. Typically, the offense is committed before marriage, the woman makes her accusation in court and a fine is levied, often 25 to 30 shillings and the fees of court. Generally speaking, the fine is paid by the parties involved, rather than accept the alternative of five to ten stripes on the naked back.

Almost always the woman's accusation of paternity is sufficient and immediately accepted by the court. However, this should probably not be interpreted as the granting of any great liberty to colonial-era women. In eighteenth-century versions of "he said/she said," the readiness to accept the woman's account likely derived from the eagerness of the court to avoid having the mother and the child become public charges. Nevertheless, in the 1724 case of Bathsheba Lydston of Kittery, the accused, Daniel Paul Jr., denied that he was the father of her child.

The deposition of Abigail (Paul) Lydston, Bathsheba Lydston's sister-in-law, and Daniel Paul Jr.'s sister reads,

I heard Bathsheba Lydston Say the Last Sumer past At my father Pauls house, And there She was a telling what a great Liberty a Young woman has to what a young man hath for, Said She, I will Let any Young man get me with child and then, Said She, I can lay it on who I please because a woman has that Liberty granted to them.¹

This attitude on the part of Bathsheba was reflected in other depositions summarized below; however, it did not harm her case, as it turned out.

At the Court of General Sessions held 7 April 1724 at York:

Daniel Paul Jun'r being bound over to this Court by Jo's Hammond Esq'r one of his maj'tys Justices of the peace for Sd. County for that he the Sd. Daniel Paul was Accused by Bathsheba Lydston for begetting her with child of w'ch child She was delivered on the 24th of Decm'r last She being Examind by the midwife in the time of her Travell at w'ch time She declared Sd. Paul to be the father of Sd. Child & did likewise declare at the time when She was begot with child as per the Deposition of Mrs. Mary King appears w'ch time appears to the Court to be about the last of may or beginning of June w'ch was not Seven months, before She was delivered they being Examind face to face in Court She continuing her Accusation & that he had to do with her at Several times before; the Said Daniel Paul did Acknowledge he had to do with her the last Christmass was two years Since & once in June last & at no other times, Sundry Evidence appearing on both sides the Question was put whether the Sd. Barsheba Lydston be Admitt'd to her oath. It pas'd by two Yeas & two No's. It is therefore considered by the

¹ Charles Thornton Libby, Robert Earle, and Neal Woodside Allen Jr., eds., *Province and Court Records of Maine*, 6 vols. (Portland, Maine: Maine Historical Society, 1928–1975), 6:148–153.

Court that the Sd Paul, and Lydston Each of them give bond with Suretys for their personal Appearance at the next sessions untill w^{ch} time the Court has refer'd this cause for further considerations.

In this particular case, the four justices, John Wheelwright, Charles Frost, Joseph Hammond, and Joseph Hill, Esquires, could not come to an immediate agreement. Daniel Paul Jr. denied paternity, not because he had never had sexual relations with Bathsheba Lydston, but because the timing was all wrong. Nevertheless, before the next session of the court, both Daniel Paul Jr. and Bathsheba Lydston appeared, were convicted, and offered the usual choice of penalties.

The case, however, did not end here. There was no ensuing marriage. Daniel Paul Jr. refused to maintain the child, and thus there was the issue of child support to be considered. On 12 March 1723/4, Justice Hammond made the following request of the local sheriff.

Whereas Compl't is made unto me the Subscriber one of his Maj'tys Justices of the peace for sd County by John Lydston of sd Kittery Shipwright that his Daughter Bathsheba Lydston hath been gotten with child by Daniel Paul Jun'r of sd Town Shipwright and that she was delivered of the Same on the 24th day of Dec'r Last and that the sd Daniel Paul refuseth to maintaine the sd Child, These are therefor to require you in his Maj'tys Name forthwith to Aprehend & bring the sd Daniel Paul Jun'r before me or Some other of his Maj'tys Justices of the peace for the sd County to be Exam'd touching the premisses And further proceeded with according to the Law. You are alike required to bring the sd Bathsheba Lydston at the same time to be Exam'd as aforesd . . . Jos: Hammond

Four days later, Bathsheba Lydston and Daniel Paul Jr. were again before Joseph Hammond, giving bonds with sureties for their appearance at the next Court of General Sessions. Daniel Paul Jr.'s bond was for £50, Bathsheba Lydston's only £5.

In the meantime, depositions began to trickle in. Mistress Mary King, the local midwife, testified that when Bathsheba was in her travail, she named Daniel Paul Jr. as the father of her child, and related that Bathsheba said the child was conceived "about a week after the vessel was Launched at York River." Sarah Allen, who was assisting the midwife, confirmed her testimony.^[2]

Apparently testifying on behalf of her brother, Abigail (Paul) Lydston, provided the above statement Bathsheba was reputed to have made in regard to the liberty of a young woman. Daniel Paul Jr. had other friends and neighbors in his camp. Samuel Remich testified that "Sometime the Last Summer, he saw Joseph Hill^[3] go into Mr. Lydstons house And Soon after he the Deponant went after him and saw him Sitting on the bed with Bathsheba Lydston & he saw no other person in the house." Daniel Jr.'s mother, Sarah Paul, offered even more salacious testimony:

² The charge uttered by the mother of a bastard in her travail, naming the defendant as the father, was by long tradition, regarded as admissible evidence in court.

³ This Joseph Hill was not the judge but likely Bathsheba's soon to be stepbrother, the son of Joseph and Susanna (Beedle) Hill. See the Genealogical Summary below.

I heard Bathsheba Lydston Say the Last Summer past that Thomas Ham and Abigail Hill^[4] and She used to lye together in Naked bed for above a year & a halfe off & on upon times and I heard Bathsheba Lydston Say that Sometimes they used to do it once a night Sometimes twice a night And sometimes three times a night & Bathsheba Lydston Said that Sometimes Abigail Hill used to get up and leave Thomas Ham & She together in the bed, and I asked her why she did not tell her father of these Carryings on and Bathsheba Lydston Answered & Said So She had but her father told her that whatever She knew or Se or heard She must hold her tongue & Say nothing About it because of making a difference in the house.

In addition to these depositions, Joseph Hammond summoned Susanna (Beedle) (Hill) Lydston (at this point Bathsheba's stepmother), John Lydston Jr. (Bathsheba's brother) and Lydia Phillips (wife of William Phillips) to appear at his dwelling house in Kittery on 27 March to testify. Susanna supported her stepdaughter, saying that "Sundri times she saw Daniel Paull Juner and Bathshebe Lydstone In Company one with Another" and also testified that "our negro" told her "that the said paull Did lodge with her." Judge Hammond may have still been a bit dubious, since a note in his handwriting also appears on the document: "Lem'll Bickford^[5] did frequent Mr. Lydstons house as a suiter to Bathsheba before & after She was delivered of her child."

Bathsheba's brother John Lydston Jr. also testified that he had seen "Daniel Paull and Bathsheba Ledston often together Loveing and familor" and saw them walk away together "after it was night at Severall times." Again, Judge Hammond added a note: "He further Saith that he has Seen Joseph Hill Sitting on the bed with Bathsheba Also Thomas Ham and Lemuel Bickford."

Lydia Phillips testified on Daniel Paul's behalf, remarking that Abigail (Paul) Lydston had told her that her brother "told her father Ledston that Bathsheba Ledstons Child was none of his for he had not lyed with her since Since January." She also confirmed that Lemuel Bickford had been courting Bathsheba both before and after the birth of her child. But apparently, there was still another potential candidate to be named. William Fernald testified "that Abraham Remich told me that he Knoct bathsheba Lidton Sum time in Agust Last."

Despite all this testimony, the four alternative candidates, and the incredulity of Justice Hammond, Bathsheba was right. In the end, the court ruled in her favor, and she could lay responsibility on whoever she pleased. Daniel Paul Jr. was required to pay for the maintenance of the child:

The Condition of this Recognizance is Such that if the above bounded Daniel Paul Jun'r or Daniel Paul Sen'r do perform an order of his Maj'tys Justices of the Court of Gen'l Sessions of the peace holden at York for sd County on the

⁴ Abigail Hill was a soon-to-be stepsister. She and Thomas Ham married in Kittery 30 January 1723/4 (Joseph Crook Anderson II and Lois Ware Thurston, eds., *Vital Records of Kittery, Maine, to the Year 1892*, Maine Genealogical Society Special Publication 8 [Camden, Maine: Picton Press, 1991], 61).

⁵ Lemuel Bickford later married Temperance Downing (Sybil Noyes, Charles Thornton Libby, and Walter Goodwin Davis, *Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire* [Portland, Maine: Southworth-Anthoensen Press, 1928-1939; repr. Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1972], 91).

first Tuesday in April Anno 1724 vizt. For the sd Daniel Paul Jun'r his paying Two Shillings & Sixpence per week unto Bathsheba Lydston of Kittery aforesd Singlewoman Towards the maintenance of her child from the birth thereof Dureing the Courts pleasure & also Save the Town of Kittery free from Charge for the maintenance of sd Child, then this present recognizance to be voyd & none Effect or Else to Abide and remaine in full force & vertue.

The Lydston Family

CAPTAIN JOHN² LYDSTON, son of Weymouth¹ and Martha (____) Lydston, was born about 1673.^[6] A map of the Middle Parish of Kittery, dated 1632–1700, shows the property of his father, Weymouth Lydston (1662), lying directly adjacent to that of Daniel¹ Paul (1648).^[7] During Indian attacks, the two families were to lodge together at Lydston's.^[8] Like Daniel Paul Sr., John Lydston Sr. was a shipwright. He married first before 3 April 1694 when “John Lisen & Mary his wife” were presented at the Court of Sessions of the Peace for committing fornication. They were “fined to their Majesties 25s a peece or to receive five stripes a peece and fees 5s: paid.”^[9] She was **MARY ROBIE**, daughter of Samuel and Mary (Walton) Robie, and widow of William Tetherly.^[10] John Lydston married second in Newington, New Hampshire, 2 January 1724, **SUSANNA (BEEDLE) HILL**,^[11] daughter of Christopher and Sarah (Lockwood) Beedle and widow of Joseph Hill.^[12]

In 1744 John Lydston received a grant of 300 acres for his services in the Indian Wars, as “in 1693 being in the publick Service he received a Dangerous wound from the Indian Enemy w^{ch} broke his Thigh bone and put him to Great Expense in surgeons and has again broke out So as to confine him to his house for nine years past.” This grant was confirmed to him 24 January 1751 and laid out to him later the same year.^[13] On 20 February 1747/8, just prior to the marriages of his two grandsons, John Lydston, “for and in Consideration of the Love and good will and Efection which I have and Do bear Towards my

⁶ Ibid., 448–449, for the Lydston family entry.

⁷ Everett S. Stackpole, *Old Kittery and Her Families* (Lewiston, Maine: Press of the Lewiston Journal, 1903), 106.

⁸ “Defenses of Houses in Maine,” *Register* 54 (1900):409.

⁹ *Province and Court Records of Maine* [note 1], 4:20, 23.

¹⁰ Anderson and Thurston, *Vital Records of Kittery* [note 4], 33). William Tetherly married Mary Robie 13 August 1683 and they had five children, Mary, William, Samuel, Elizabeth, and Daniel Tetherly, born 1684–1691. See also Noyes, Libby, and Davis, *Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire* [note 5], 590–591 for the Robie family entry.

¹¹ “Church Records of Newington, New Hampshire,” *Register* 22 (1868):24. His name is given as John “Lyston.”

¹² Noyes, Libby, and Davis, *Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire* [note 5], 86. Joseph Hill had married Susanna Beedle before 1699 when they both signed a deed (*York Deeds*, 18 vols. in 19 [Portland, Maine: Maine Historical Society et al., 1887–1910], 7:29). Joseph Hill's will was probated 5 January 1713 (William M. Sargent, *Maine Wills, 1640–1760* [Portland, Maine: Brown, Thurston & Co., 1887], 172–176). Susanna's son Joseph Hill, daughter Abigail Hill, and son-in-law Thomas Ham all became involved with Bathsheba Lydston and her subsequent bastardy case.

¹³ *York Deeds* 29:163 (copy in York Court Files, B149-F19, on file at Maine State Archives). Thanks to Archivist Samuel N. Howes for assistance in accessing these records.

Grand Sons Daniel Lydston and Waymon Lydston both of Kittery aforesaid shipwrights and in Consideration of their supporting me and my wife [Susannah] in our old age,” deeded them half of his land “excepting ten acres where my daughter Martha Deering now dwells.” He stipulated, however, that they could not sell any part of the property except to each other or to “either of their *Cousins* [emphasis added], John Deering or Robey Lydston which they have liberty to do and no further.” On 24 February 1752, he deeded the other half of his property to his “GrandSons, Robey Lydstone and John Dearing both of Kittery afores^d Shipwrights and in Consideration of their Supporting my Daughter Barshaby in old age as She Shall have need.”^[14] Unfortunately, John Lydston did not note the parents of these Lydston grandsons, making them difficult to place with certainty. As for granddaughters, a case can be made that the Mary Lydston, who published 14 May 1748 intentions to marry Weymouth Lydston, was the bastard child in the above described case.

Children of John and Mary (Robie) (Tetherly) Lydston:

- i. MARTHA LYDSTON, b. 1 April 1695;^[15] d. after 20 Feb. 1747/8 when she was mentioned in the above-noted deed, and probably before 31 Dec. 1759 when she was not listed as an heir of Dorcas Fernald [see below]; m. (1) Portsmouth 29 Nov. 1716, JONATHAN KEENE;^[16] b. say 1690 (if married at about age 25), son of Nathaniel and Sarah (Green) Keene,^[17] d. in England ca. 1719, and certainly before 21 Oct. 1722 when he was not mentioned in his father’s will.^[18] Jonathan was a sea captain who was suddenly taken sick with a cholic and died on his vessel.^[19] Martha m. (2) before 1726, ROGER DEERING, b. 1 Jan. 1698, son of Thomas and Elizabeth (_____) Deering.^[20]

Child of Jonathan and Martha (Lydston) Keene:

1. *Mary Keene*, b. Kittery 1719; d. 21 Aug. 1805, bur. O’Brien Cemetery, Machias, Washington Co., Maine;^[21] m. *Morris O’Brien*, b. Cork, Ireland, ca. 1717, d. 4 June 1799, bur. O’Brien Cemetery.^[22] Mary was said to have been born after her father’s death. She was

¹⁴ York Deeds 26:296 and 29:162-3; copies in York Court Files B149-F19, on file at Maine State Archives.

¹⁵ Anderson and Thurston, *Vital Records of Kittery* [note 4], 33. The surname is spelled “Lisson.”

¹⁶ *Portsmouth, NH: Vital Records, 1706–1841*, images online at AmericanAncestors.org.

¹⁷ Nathaniel Keene married in Kittery 2 November 1688, Sarah Green (“Marriages in Co. York, Me., 1686–99,” *Register* 28 [1874]:119).

¹⁸ Sargent, *Maine Wills* [note 12], 268–272.

¹⁹ George Washington Drisko, *Narrative of the Town of Machias* (Machias, Maine: Press of the Republican, 1904):513.

²⁰ Noyes, Libby, and Davis, *Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire* [note 5], 191; Anderson and Thurston, *Vital Records of Kittery* [note 4], 26.

²¹ Photograph of the gravestone online at FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 52052322, where her name is inscribed as “Mary Relict of Morris O’Brien.” The annotation calls her “Mary Kane O’Brien.” My thanks to Glen Berry and Ann Owens for bringing Mary (Keene) O’Brien of Machias to my attention.

²² Photograph of the gravestone online at FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 17611669.

reared in Kittery by her aunt, Deborah Barter.^[23] Mary was mentioned in the will of her grandfather, Nathaniel Keene.^[24]

Child of Roger and Martha (Lydston) (Keene) Deering:

2. *John Deering*, born say 1729 (if married about age 25); m. with intentions in Kittery 16 Nov. 1754, *Miriam Boothby*.^[25] In 1752 he was deeded land by his grandfather John Lydston. On 31 Dec. 1759, Daniel Lydston, Wyman Lydston, and John Deering were deemed legal representatives of Dorcas Fernald, one of the daughters of Joshua Remick.^[26]
- ii. JOHN LYDSTON, b. 25 April 1697;^[27] m. Kittery 5 April 1722, ABIGAIL PAUL,^[28] daughter of Daniel and Sarah (Bragdon) Paul as noted below. On 1 May 1728, John Lydston Jr. and Gideon Lydston were among those Kittery inhabitants “willing to contribute and assist in the building of a House for the public Worship of God,” when Jacob Remick Jr. deeded the land.^[29] This became the Second Parish of Kittery or Eliot Congregational Church. Unfortunately, the earliest records at the Second Parish are extremely sparse. The baptisms of known fourth-generation members of the Lydston family, Daniel, Weymouth, and Robie, are not recorded, and they can thus not be assigned to particular parents with certainty. Noyes, Libby, and Davis, in their *Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire*, assigned Daniel and Weymouth to eldest son John Lydston Jr. This placement was probably based on the assumption that Daniel was named for his grandfather Daniel Paul. The two are always mentioned together, and they received their grandfather’s land earlier than their *cousins*. Stackpole, in *Old Families of Kittery, Maine*, was “doubtless” in assigning them to John Jr., and also added Robie, who

²³ Drisko, *Town of Machias* [note 19], 513.

²⁴ Sargent, *Maine Wills* [note 12], 268–272.

²⁵ Anderson and Thurston, *Vital Records of Kittery* [note 4], 222. Elizabeth Deering’s will of 28 July 1737 mentions her son Roger Deering and her grandson John Deering (Sargent, *Maine Wills* [note 12], 394–395).

²⁶ John Eldridge Frost, *Maine Probate Abstracts*, 2 vols. (Camden, Maine: Picton Press, 1991), 10/194, citing York County Probate Records 10:134–135. At the 3 April 1694 Court of Sessions of the Peace, Joshua Remick was accused of being the father of a child by Sarah Lydston, at which point “she was great withal and being not yet delivered.” On 4 July 1694, Joshua Remick, being legally proved, was sentenced to pay child maintenance for seven years, to be delivered to Sarah at her father’s house (*Province and Court Records of Maine* [note 1], 4:19, 24–25). That John Deering and his two Lydston cousins were the legal representatives of Dorcas (Remick) (Pitman) Fernald, suggests that Dorcas was the illegitimate child of Sarah Lydston, and not the daughter of either Ann Lancaster or Mary Hepworth, wives of Joshua Remick, as frequently appears. Dorcas was not known to have had children by either of her two husbands, and the three men noted were likely her grandnephews (Sarah Lydston was the sister of their grandfather, John Lydston Sr.). Dorcas had an even earlier connection with the young men: Joshua Pittman and “Dorcas my wife daughter of Joshua Remick” for £229 paid by Daniel Lydston, Wyman Lydston and John Deering Jr. of Kittery sold them 9 of 12 acres laid out to Christian Remick in 1685 (*York Deeds* [note 12], 29:178). See Winifred Lovering Holman, *Remick Genealogy* (Concord, N.H.: Rumford Press, 1933), 36–40.

²⁷ Anderson and Thurston, *Vital Records of Kittery* [note 4], 33.

²⁸ *Ibid.*, 54.

²⁹ *York Deeds* [note 12], 13:50.

is clearly established as a cousin in the deeds cited above. Neither source mentions daughter Sarah, whose baptism is recorded.

Children of John and Abigail (Paul) Lydston:

1. probably *Daniel Lydston*, born say 1724 (if born two years after his parents' marriage and about age 25 at the time of his own); d. before 8 Feb. 1790 when administration of his estate was granted to Gideon Lydston, likely his son;^[30] m. Kittery 26 Aug. 1749, *Mary Remick*.^[31]
 2. probably *Weymouth Lydston*, b. say 1726, two years after his brother [he is always mentioned after Daniel in the various deeds]; d. after 4 July 1769 when he sold land to his brother Daniel;^[32] m. (1) (intentions in Kittery 14 May 1748), *Mary Lydston* [see below]; m. (2) (intentions in Kittery 22 Sept. 1750), *Abigail Spinney*.^[33]
 3. *Sarah Lydston*, bp. Kittery, Jan. 1728/9.^[34]
- iii. BATHSHEBA LYDSTON, born say 1699, two years after her brother; still living 24 Feb. 1752 when her father asked that she be provided for in a deed; probably died before by 31 Dec. 1759 when she was not named a legal representative of Dorcas Fernald as noted above. Bathsheba may have had multiple suitors, but she never married.

Child of Bathsheba Lydston:

1. Child, b. Kittery, 24 Dec. 1723; possibly she was the *Mary Lydston*, noted in the bastardy case above. Mary was the right age to have m. (intentions in Kittery 14 May 1748), [her cousin] Weymouth

³⁰ Frost, *Maine Probate Abstracts*, [note 26], 15/297 citing York County Probate Record 15:334.

³¹ Anderson and Thurston, *Vital Records of Kittery* [note 4], 218. Mary was the daughter of John and Mary (Wilson) Remick of Kittery (Holman, *Remick Genealogy* [note 26], 46–47). Stackpole notes that “there is no record of this family,” but assigns him three possible sons, Gideon, William, and Daniel (Stackpole, *Old Kittery and Her Families* [note 7], 602–603, 679). That Gideon, born say 1758 (if age 25 at the time of his marriage), died before 19 August 1816, married Mary Willey (intentions 17 August 1783), seems likely. Although not specifically identified as his son, one Gideon Lydston administered Daniel's estate. The William Lydston who married Kittery 17 November 1780, Sarah Gowell, was more likely the son of Robie Lydston, as discussed below. And the Daniel Lydston, born ca. 1782 (he died in 1814 at age 32), who married Nancy Wherren in Kittery 10 August 1805, was the son of the above noted Gideon and Mary (Willey) Lydston, as indicated by the following probate record. On 19 August 1816, application was made for division of the real estate of Gideon Lydston, late of Eliot, between his two children: Mary Wherren, the wife of William Wherren; and the heirs of Daniel Lydston, deceased [who had drowned 4 March 1814] (*Maine, York County Probate, Estate Files, 1690–1917*, images online at FamilySearch.org). For marriages, see Anderson and Thurston, *Vital Records of Kittery*, 240, 160, 198.

³² *York Registry of Deeds, Ledger Index of Records from January 1, 1760 to December 31, 1885*, 40:178, images online at familysearch.org.

³³ Anderson and Thurston, *Vital Records of Kittery* [note 4], 218, 222, 144. Births for eight children of Weymouth and Abigail Lydston: John, Sarah, Andrew, Abigail, Robey, Mary, Weymouth, and Anna, were recorded in Kittery, 1751–1766. Abigail was the daughter of Andrew and Abigail (Wingate) Spinney (Stackpole, *Old Kittery and Her Families* [note 7], 743; Judy Phillips, *Spinney Family Genealogy* [Westminster, Md.: Willow Bend Books, 2004], 9, 16, 41).

³⁴ “Kittery, Maine Second Parish Baptisms 1721–1831,” *The Maine Genealogist* 25 (2003)136, “Sarah daughter of Jn^o Lydston Jr. on his wife's acco.”

Lydston. This was the same year that Weymouth was deeded land by his [their?] grandfather. Mary died before 22 Sept. 1750 when Weymouth published intentions to remarry. However, it is also possible that Weymouth's wife Mary was a daughter of Gideon Lydston.

- iv. GIDEON LYDSTON, born say 1701, two years after his sister; baptized as an adult 6 Oct. 1724.^[35] On 1 May 1728, Gideon was among those Kittery inhabitants “willing to contribute and assist in the building of a House for the public Worship of God,” when Jacob Remich Jr. deeded the land.^[36] The name Gideon Lydston, as well as a “Mrs. Lydston,” appears on a 1746 list of church members.^[37] A later hand notes that Gideon Lydston “moved,” but no further record was discovered of him elsewhere. Noyes, Libby and Davis remark that Gideon, “or an unkn[own] son was fa[ther] of Roby L[ydston].” But there seems no need to create another son of whom there is no record when Gideon is available. Also of note here is John Lydston Sr.'s 24 Feb. 1752 deed in which he instructs his grandsons, Robie Lydston and John Deering, to support “my Daughter Barshaby in old age as She Shall have need.” He seems to consider himself his daughter's sole source of support, which would not have been the case if 24-year-old shipwright Robie Lydston were Bathsheba's son. No relationship between Bathsheba and Robie is alluded to in the deed; Robie's instructions are the same as those of John Deering. Further, since Robie was known to be a *cousin* of Daniel and Weymouth Lydston, this placement below seems the most plausible.

Child of Gideon Lydston:

- possibly *Robie Lydston*, born say 1728, as he was probably older than John Deering; d. Kittery before 1758, when the “widow Sarah Lydston” appeared on a Kittery Polls and Estates List;^[38] m. *Sarah* _____. Robie Lydston appeared on a 1751 Kittery tax list.^[39] In 1752, as noted above, his grandfather deeded him land, perhaps at about the time of his marriage. Robie left behind a wife, Sarah, and two children who in 1761 chose Joseph Staples as their guardian.^[40] An April 1766 lawsuit establishes the names of these children as “William Lydston, Labourer, and Mary Lydston,

³⁵ “Kittery, Maine, Second Parish Baptisms” [note 34], *The Maine Genealogist* 25:135.

³⁶ *York Deeds* [note 12], 13:50.

³⁷ Stackpole, *Old Kittery and Her Families* [note 7], 201–202. John Lydston does not appear on this particular list, so “Mrs. Lydston” is presumed to be the wife of Gideon.

³⁸ *Ibid.*, 154. Sarah Lydston, of Kittery, widow, on 13 February 1760 accused Thomas Hanscom Jr. of being the father of her unborn bastard child, claiming that he “deluded and tempted her” to lie with him (York Court of Sessions Files, B134-F59; B135-F63, on file at the Maine State Archives). Peter Staples and John Hanscom provided sureties. On 22 May 1760, she gave birth to twin boys, and petitioned the court to change the location “as the distance is great to Said Falmouth and your Petitioner having two Suckling Infants with which it is Impracticable to travel with them so great a journey.”

³⁹ Stackpole, *Old Kittery and Her Families* [note 7], 154.

⁴⁰ Noyes, Libby, and Davis, *Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire* [note 5], 449. This record was not abstracted by Frost and could not be found at the York County Court House.

spinster, both minors under the age of 21 years who prosecute by Sarah Lydston, widow [and] spinster, their mother.^{7[41]} Daniel Lydston, Weymouth Lydston, and John Deering, shipwrights, as well as William^[42] and Mary Lydston, minors, sued eight Wells men for trespass for felling two hundred trees on land they had inherited from John Lydston, Sr. The court found for the plaintiffs.

The Paul Family

DANIEL³ PAUL SR. (*Stephen², Daniel¹*), son of Stephen and Katherine (Maverick) Paul,^[43] married in Kittery 30 March 1701, **SARAH BRAGDON**,^[44] born in York 20 March 1680, daughter of Samuel and Mary (Moulton) (Hilton) Bragdon.^[45] They both died after 28 September 1732 when they deeded land in York to their son Jeremiah.^[46] Like John Lydston Sr., Daniel Paul Sr. was a shipwright. In 1731 his home was half the Long Reach homestead inherited from his father Stephen Paul.^[47]

Children of Daniel and Sarah (Bragdon) Paul, all born in Kittery:^[48]

- i. ABIGAIL PAUL, b. 16 Feb. 1701; m. Kittery 5 April 1722, JOHN LYDSTON.^[49] (See above.)
- ii. DANIEL PAUL JR., b. 1 Feb. 1703; d. North Yarmouth, Maine, 6 Dec. 1755;^[50] m. Kittery 23 Oct. 1731, LYDIA GOODWIN,^[51] b. Dover 29 March 1710, daughter of Daniel and Abigail (Roberts) Goodwin,^[52] d. North Yarmouth 12 Nov. 1751.^[53] Whether the bastardy case was a factor is un-

⁴¹ Lydston v. Littlefield, York County Court of Common Pleas, 16:241–243, on file at the Maine State Archives.

⁴² This man is more likely the William Lydston who married in Kittery 17 November 1780, Sarah Gowell, as noted above.

⁴³ Noyes, Libby, and Davis, *Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire* [note 5], 470. On 30 May 1682, Stephen Paul and Edward Gilman were named joint administrators of the estate of their father-in-law, Antipas Maverick (*Province and Court Records of Maine* [note 1], 3:92). Note William Prescott Greenlaw, “John¹ Maverick and Some of His Descendants,” *Register* 96 (1942): 244.

⁴⁴ Anderson and Thurston, *Vital Records of Kittery* [note 4], 35.

⁴⁵ Lester MacKenzie Bragdon and John Eldridge Frost, eds., *Vital Records of York, Maine*, (Camden, Maine: Picton Press, 1992), 7; H. Minot Pitman and Katherine Patterson Boyd Hunt, *Boyd-Patterson Ancestry* (n.p.: the authors?, 1967), 33–34; William Haslet Jones, “Early Settlers of Hampton, New Hampshire,” *Register* 141 (1987):329.

⁴⁶ *York Deeds* [note 12], 15:207.

⁴⁷ Noyes, Libby, and Davis, *Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire* [note 5], 86. The “Long Reach” was the stretch of the Piscataqua River between Eliot and Newington.

⁴⁸ Anderson and Thurston, *Vital Records of Kittery* [note 4], 35. The record also includes the date of death for son Joseph.

⁴⁹ *Ibid.*, 54.

⁵⁰ Ruth Wilder Sherman, ed., *Vital Records of North Yarmouth, Maine, to the Year 1850*, 2nd ed. (Camden, Maine: Picton Press, 1993), 306.

⁵¹ Anderson and Thurston, *Vital Records of Kittery* [note 4], 97.

⁵² Dover Historical Society, *Vital Records of Dover, New Hampshire, 1686-1850* (Dover, New Hampshire: Scales & Quimby, 1894), 30. The record reads, “Lydia Guding Dafter of Danniell Guding and his wife Abigail. Daniel Goodwin m. Abigail Roberts 30 Dec. 1708” (Noyes, Libby, and Davis, *Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire* [note 5], 272).

⁵³ Sherman, *Vital Records of North Yarmouth* [note 50], 305.

known, but Daniel Paul Jr. and his wife Lydia left York Co. and removed to North Yarmouth sometime before 1733 when their first child was born.

Children of Daniel and Lydia (Goodwin) Paul, all recorded in North Yarmouth, with three also baptized in Kittery:

1. *Susannah Paul*, b. Kittery 27 Oct. 1733,^[54] bp. Oct. 1733,^[55] m. North Yarmouth 4 April 1751, *Joseph Mitchell, Jr.*^[56]
2. *Samuel Paul*, b. Somersworth, N.H., 16 May 1737;^[57] m. (int). North Yarmouth 6 June 1761, *Sarah True.*^[58]
3. *Daniel Paul*, bp. June 1740;^[59] m. (int). North Yarmouth 27 June 1761, *Susanna Fogg.*^[60]
4. *Lydia Paul*, b. 3 Oct. 1743,^[61] bp. 9 Oct. 1743 (as “Eunice”);^[62] d. Yarmouth 24 Jan. 1804; m. (1) Cumberland Co. 6 Feb. 1755, *Samuel Worthley*;^[63] m. (2) Cumberland Co., 11 Aug. 1796, Judge *John Lewis.*^[64]
5. *Eunice Paul*, b. 11 April 1747.^[65]
6. *Abigail Paul*, b. 1 Aug. 1749;^[66] m. Cumberland Co. 29 March 1764, *Jeremiah Nason.*^[67]
7. *John Paul*, b. 1 Aug. 1749;^[68] d. North Yarmouth 5 Nov. 1749 age-about 3 months.^[69]

iii. JOSIAH PAUL, b. 28 April 1708; d. after 1746 when he appeared on a list of parishioners at the Eliot Church;^[70] m. Kittery 5 Dec. 1729, SARAH GOODWIN,^[71] born Berwick 23 Sept. 1701, daughter of Daniel and Amy (Thompson) Goodwin.^[72] Josiah Paul was twice sued for debt, the last case being in Oct. 1740.^[73] Eighteenth-century death records are scarce in York Co., and there is no further record of Josiah after 1746. Brother Daniel had removed to Cumberland Co., and it appears that Josiah’s brother Jeremiah Paul of York assumed some responsibil-

⁵⁴ *Ibid.*, 84.

⁵⁵ “Kittery, Maine, Second Parish Baptisms” [note 34], *The Maine Genealogist* 25:138.

⁵⁶ *Maine Marriages, 1771–1907*, database online at FamilySearch.org.

⁵⁷ Sherman, *Vital Records of North Yarmouth* [note 50], 85.

⁵⁸ *Ibid.*, 185.

⁵⁹ “Kittery, Maine, Second Parish Baptisms” [note 34], *The Maine Genealogist* 25:141.

⁶⁰ Sherman, *Vital Records of North Yarmouth* [note 50], 85.

⁶¹ *Ibid.*, 185. Presumably she was the child of Daniel and Lydia Paul baptized in Kittery 9 October 1743.

⁶² “Kittery, Maine, Second Parish Baptisms” [note 34], *The Maine Genealogist* 25:180.

⁶³ *Maine Marriages, 1771–1907*, database online at FamilySearch.org.

⁶⁴ *Ibid.*

⁶⁵ Sherman, *Vital Records of North Yarmouth* [note 50], 85.

⁶⁶ Sherman, *Vital Records of North Yarmouth* [note 50], 85.

⁶⁷ *Maine Marriages, 1771–1907*, database online at FamilySearch.org.

⁶⁸ Sherman, *Vital Records of North Yarmouth* [note 50], 85.

⁶⁹ *Ibid.*, 305.

⁷⁰ Stackpole, *Old Kittery and Her Families* [note 7], 201.

⁷¹ Anderson and Thurston, *Vital Records of Kittery* [note 4], 96. Josiah’s surname has been transcribed as “Pane.”

⁷² *Maine Births & Christenings, 1739–1900*, database online at FamilySearch.org.

⁷³ *Maine Court Records, 1696–1854*, database online at MaineGenealogy.net.

ity for the care of his children. Daughter Amy was “of York” at the time of her marriage, and Jeremiah deeded Kittery land to Josiah’s probable son Josiah.

Children of Josiah and Sarah (Goodwin) Paul, all born in Kittery:^[74]

1. *Sarah Paul*, b. 13 Nov. 1730.
 2. *Moses Paul*, b. 17 March 1731/2, d. Somersworth, N.H., 26 Feb. 1773;^[75] m. (1) *Abigail Mason*;^[76] m. (2) *Elizabeth (Hicks) Dam*, widow of Samuel Dam;^[77] m. (3) *Patience Mason*, daughter of John Mason.^[78]
 3. *Anne Paul*, b. 25 Feb. 1733/4.
 4. *Amy Paul*, bp. Kittery April 1736;^[79] m. York 24 March 1758, *Daniel Sullivan*.^[80]
 5. *Daniel Paul*, bp. Kittery Aug. 1739.^[81]
 6. probably *Josiah Paul*, b. Kittery ca. 1740; d. 21 Sept. 1825, aged 85 years, bur. Sanford, Maine;^[82] m. (1) *Elizabeth ____*;^[83] m. (2) Kittery 9 Nov. 1815, *Abigail McIntire*.^[84]
- iv. JEREMIAH PAUL, b. 11 Nov. 1709; probably the “Mr. Jeremy Paul” who d. York, October 1779;^[85] m. (1) Kittery 5 June 1731, HANNAH HAMILTON,^[86] bp. Berwick 6 Sept. 1713, daughter of Gabriel and Mary (Hearl) Hamilton;^[87] m. (2), intentions in York 15 May 1765, widow

⁷⁴ Anderson and Thurston, *Vital Records of Kittery* [note 4], 75. The record includes only the births of Sarah, Moses, and Anne.

⁷⁵ Stackpole, *Old Kittery and Her Families* [note 7], 645.

⁷⁶ *Ibid.*

⁷⁷ Albert Henry Lamson and Clarence Edward Dame, “William² Dam of Dover, N.H., and Some of His Descendants,” *Register* 92 (1938):104.

⁷⁸ “Master Tate’s Diary,” *Register* 74 (1920):40.

⁷⁹ “Kittery, Maine Second Parish Baptisms” [note 34], *The Maine Genealogist* 25 (2003):138.

⁸⁰ Bragdon and Frost, *Vital Records of York* [note 45], 142.

⁸¹ “Kittery, Maine, Second Parish Baptisms” [note 34], *The Maine Genealogist* 25:140.

⁸² *Maine, Nathan Hale Cemetery Collection*, images online at FamilySearch.org.

⁸³ Frederick R. Boyle, *Early Families of Sanford-Springvale, Maine* (Portsmouth, N.H.: Peter E. Randall, 1988), 248. Elizabeth died 20 April 1815 age 70 years.

⁸⁴ *Ibid.*; Anderson and Thurston, *Vital Records of Kittery* [note 4], 210. Josiah’s children, Jeremy, Margaret, Josiah, Elizabeth, John, and Olive, were all baptized on 6 December 1775 at Second Parish Church in Kittery (“Kittery, Maine, Second Parish Baptisms” [note 34], *The Maine Genealogist* 26:85). On 3 March 1777, Josiah Paul received land in Kittery from his probable uncle, Jeremiah Paul of York (*York Deeds* [note 12], 43:272), one month after Jeremiah Paul had prepared his will.

⁸⁵ Bragdon and Frost, *Vital Records of York* [note 45], 402.

⁸⁶ Anderson and Thurston, *Vital Records of Kittery* [note 4], 97. The record calls them Jeremiah “Pawl” and Hannah “Hambleton.”

⁸⁷ Bragdon and Frost, *Vital Records of York* [note 45], 51. Hannah was baptized at the same time as siblings Gabriel, Mary, John, and Patience (Joseph Crook Anderson II, *Records of the First and Second Churches of Berwick, Maine*, Maine Genealogical Society Special Publication 33 [Rockport, Maine: Picton Press, 1999], 8). See also “Maine and Nova Scotia Hamiltons,” *Register* 44 (1890):362.

ELIZABETH (_____) SARGENT,^[88] d. York, 6 May 1795.^[89] Jeremiah Paul of York, shipwright, made a will 10 Feb. 1777 in which he mentioned his wife Elizabeth; his “only son Samuel Paul, now surviving,” as well as Samuel’s son Samuel;^[90] “my grandchildren, the children of my late daughter Mary Remich, late wife of William Remich; the children of my son Joseph Paul, deceased, Joseph, Jeremiah, Sarah, Patience, and Elizabeth; and grandson William, son of my late daughter Sarah Dennett, deceased, late wife of William Dennett.” He named his son Samuel Paul and his friend John Kingsbury as executors. Administration of the will was granted to Samuel Paul 3 Nov. 1779.^[91]

Children of Jeremiah and Hannah (Hamilton) Paul:

1. *Abigail Paul*, b. York 25 Jan. 1731/2,^[92] not mentioned in her father’s 10 Feb. 1777 will.
2. *Mary Paul*, b. say 1734 (if born two years after her sister Abigail whose birth was recorded in a family-style record); m. Kittery 7 Oct. 1752, *William Remick*, brother of Mary (Remick) Lydston (see above).^[93]
3. *Joseph Paul*, b. say 1735 (if married at age 25); d. before 10 Feb. 1777 when his father prepared his will; m. Wells 25 Dec. 1760, *Margaret Huston*.^[94]
4. *Samuel Paul*, b. say 1736 (if married at age 25); possibly the same Captain Samuel Paul who d. York 17 Dec. 1793;^[95] m. York 10 Dec. 1761, *Hannah Kingsbury*,^[96] b. York 9 July 1737, daughter of Joseph and Patience (Came) Kingsbury.^[97]

⁸⁸ Bragdon and Frost, *Vital Records of York*, [note 45], 148. She was possibly Elizabeth Raynes, the widow of Andrew Sargent. They married, with intentions in York 19 July 1740 (Bragdon and Frost, *Vital Records of York*, [note 45], 127).

Andrew Sargent, of York, Mariner, died before 14 January 1745, when administration of his estate was granted to his widow Elizabeth. She was appointed guardian of two children, Mary and Nathaniel (Frost, *Maine Probate Abstracts* [note 26], 6196–6198, citing York County Probate Records 6:166–167).

⁸⁹ *Ibid.*, 602. The record calls her “Widow Paul, Mr. H. [N.?] Sargent’s mother.”

⁹⁰ Samuel and Hannah (Kingsbury) Paul had a son Samuel baptized in York 11 September 1763 (“First Parish, York Baptisms 1750–1800,” *York County Genealogical Society Journal*, 4:4 [1989]:15).

⁹¹ Frost, *Maine Probate Abstracts* [note 26], 13/319, citing York County Probate Record 13:166.

⁹² Bragdon and Frost, *Vital Records of York* [note 45], 51.

⁹³ Anderson and Thurston, *Vital Records of Kittery* [note 4], 221; Holman, *Remick Genealogy* [note 26], 66–68.

⁹⁴ Hope Moody Shelley, *Vital Records of Wells, Maine, 1619–1950* (Rockport, Maine: Picton Press, 2005), 50.

⁹⁵ Bragdon and Frost, *Vital Records of York* [note 45], 402.

⁹⁶ *Ibid.*, 144. They were both “of York.” They had six children baptized in York between 1763 and 1773: *Samuel Paul* (married Kittery 3 February 1785, *Anna Libby*), *Hannah Paul* (married, intentions in York, 13 August 1796, *John Junkins*), *Tabitha Paul*, *Mary Paul* (married York 8 June 1786, *Benjamin Kingsbury*), *Elizabeth Paul*, and *Jeremiah Paul* (married York, 21 January 1781, *Mary “Polly” Leavitt*). Baptisms are from “First Parish, York Baptisms 1750–1800” [note 87], 15–17. Marriages are from Anderson and Thurston, *Vital Records of Kittery* [note 4], 167, and Bragdon and Frost, *Vital Records of York* [note 45], 180, 168, 173.

⁹⁷ Bragdon and Frost, *Vital Records of York* [note 45], 30, 84.

5. probably *Jeremiah Paul, Jr.*, born say 1737 (if married at age 25); d. without issue before 7 Nov. 1766 when his widow remarried; m. York 6 May 1762, *Lydia Linscott*.^[98]
 6. *Sarah Paul*, b. say 1742 (if age 24 at the birth of her first child); d. Kittery before 5 May 1770 when her husband remarried;^[99] m. probably Kittery, *William Dennett*, before 18 Nov. 1766 when their son William was born.^[100]
- v. SAMUEL PAUL, b. 30 April 1711. Samuel was last mentioned in an 8 Sept. 1732 deed, when his father Daniel Paul deeded property to his brother Jeremiah.^[101] Many genealogists, including Stackpole, name this Samuel as the husband of Hannah Kingsbury [noted above] but he would have been 50 at the time of his 1761 marriage to 24-year-old Hannah. This couple then had six children baptized in York between 1763 and 1773,^[102] by which point this particular Samuel Paul would have been 62. His nephew Samuel, son of his brother, Jeremiah, seems much more likely to be the husband of Hannah Kingsbury.
- vi. JOSEPH PAUL, b. 11 March 1715/6; d. Kittery 26 March 1715/6.^[103]
- vii. STEPHEN PAUL, b. 27 June 1718, d. Kittery, before 9 July 1771;^[104] m. MARY _____.^[105]

Children of Stephen and Mary (_____) Paul, all born in Kittery:

1. *Stephen Paul*, bp. 1 Jan 1742/3,^[106] probably the same Stephen Paul of Kittery, ship carpenter, who drowned 11 Aug. 1797 near the Piscataqua Bridge;^[107] m. (1) York 23 June 1768, *Bathsheba Weare*,^[108] m. (2) Kittery 28 July 1782, *Elizabeth Hammond*.^[109]
2. *Mary Paul*, bp. 7 Feb. 1744/5.^[110]

⁹⁸ Bragdon and Frost, *Vital Records of York* [note 45], 145. This marriage is generally attributed to Jeremiah⁴ (*Danie³, Stephen², Daniel¹*) but his designation as “Jeremiah Jr.” suggests otherwise. The widow, Lydia (Linscott) Paul, m. (2) intentions in York, 7 Nov. 1766, Jeremiah Leavitt (Bragdon and Frost, *Vital Records of York*, 149).

⁹⁹ William Dennett married in Kittery 5 May 1770, Mary Adams (Anderson and Thurston, *Vital Records of Kittery*, [note 4], 184, 230). William and Mary Dennett had six children recorded in Kittery.

¹⁰⁰ *Ibid.*, 184.

¹⁰¹ *Maine: Early Wills and Deeds*, images online at AmericanAncestors.org; *York Deeds* [note 12], 15:207.

¹⁰² “First Parish, York Baptisms 1750–1800” [note 90], 15–17.

¹⁰³ Anderson and Thurston, *Vital Records of Kittery*, [note 4], 35.

¹⁰⁴ On this date administration on Stephen Paul’s estate was granted to his son Stephen (Frost, *Maine Probate Abstracts* [note 26], 12/281 citing York County Probate Record 12:150).

¹⁰⁵ Stackpole, *Old Kittery and Her Families* [note 7], 645.

¹⁰⁶ “Kittery, Maine, Second Parish Baptisms” [note 34], *The Maine Genealogist* 25:180.

¹⁰⁷ David C. Young and Elizabeth Keene Young, *Vital Records from Maine Newspapers, 1785–1820*, 2 vols. (Bowie, Maryland: Heritage Books, 1993), 2:457. The estate of Stephen Paul of Kittery, shipwright, deceased, was administered 18 September 1798, per the accounting of David Spinney and Elizabeth Paul (Frost, *Maine Probate Abstracts* [note 26], 18/16H, citing York County Probate Record, 17:20).

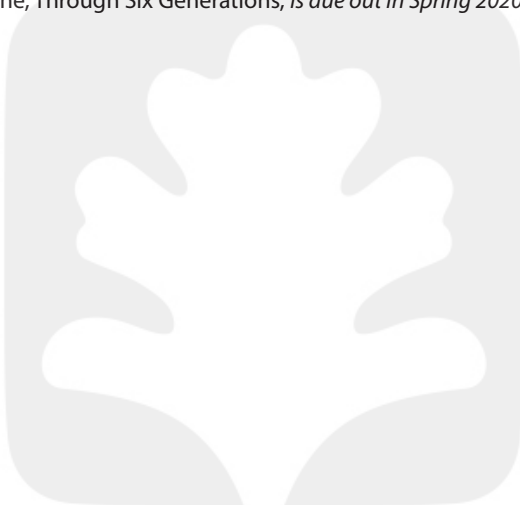
¹⁰⁸ Bragdon and Frost, *Vital Records of York* [note 45], 150.

¹⁰⁹ Anderson and Thurston, *Vital Records of Kittery* [note 4], 163.

¹¹⁰ “Kittery, Maine, Second Parish Baptisms,” [note 34], *The Maine Genealogist* 25:180.

3. *Abigail Paul*, bp. 12 April 1746;^[111] m. Newington 31 Oct. 1765, *Timothy Spinney*.^[112]
 4. *James Paul*, bp. 26 Feb. 1749;^[113] m. *Mary Dixon*.^[114]
 5. *William Paul*, bp. 21 April 1751;^[115] m., intentions in Kittery 10 May 1783, *Esther Fernald*.^[116]
 6. *Moses Paul*, bp. 18 June 1753;^[117] m. Kittery 17 Nov. 1779, *Jane Tucker*.^[118]
- viii. JOHN PAUL, b. 7 April 1724, bp. Aug. 1724.^[119] John was last mentioned in an 8 Sept. 1732 deed, when his father Daniel Paul deeded property to his brother Jeremiah.^[120]

Priscilla Eaton (gumina@frontier.net) is a Contributing Editor of The Maine Genealogist, with a special interest in York County, Maine. Her book, *The Littlefield Genealogy: Descendants of Edmund Littlefield of Wells, Maine, Through Six Generations, is due out in Spring 2020.*



¹¹¹ *Ibid.*, 25:181.

¹¹² “Church Records of Newington, New Hampshire,” *Register 2* (1868):157; Phillips, *Spinney Family Genealogy* [note 33], 15.

¹¹³ “Kittery, Maine, Second Parish Baptisms” [note 34], *The Maine Genealogist* 25:182.

¹¹⁴ The 18 February 1779 will of Peter Dixon of Kittery mentioned his granddaughter, Mary Paul, daughter of his deceased son Stephen (Frost, *Maine Probate Abstracts*, [note 26], 13/335 citing York County Probate Record 13:173).

¹¹⁵ “Kittery, Maine, Second Parish Baptisms,” [note 34], *The Maine Genealogist* 25:183.

¹¹⁶ *Maine Marriages, 1771–1907*, images on FamilySearch.org.

¹¹⁷ “Kittery, Maine, Second Parish Baptisms” [note 34], *The Maine Genealogist* 25:184.

¹¹⁸ Anderson and Thurston, *Vital Records of Kittery*, [note 4], 159.

¹¹⁹ “Kittery, Maine, Second Parish Baptisms,” [note 34], *The Maine Genealogist* 25:135.

¹²⁰ *Maine: Early Wills and Deeds*, images online at AmericanAncestors.org; *York Deeds* [note 12], 15:207.

Proving the Parentage of Betsey F. Blodgett of New Salem, Massachusetts

Thomas E. Arnold

Identifying the parents of Betsey, wife of Nelson Blodgett of New Salem, Massachusetts, has eluded researchers for at least fifty years. Born in New Salem, about 1810,^[1] Betsey married Nelson about 1826^[2] and the couple had seven children.^[3] Two primary problems have impeded efforts to establish the identity of Betsey's parents. The first obstacle, the destruction of New Salem vital records by fire in 1855,^[4] leaves no surviving record of Betsey's birth, or of her marriage to Nelson Blodgett. An incomplete compilation of New Salem vital statistics derived from surviving church and cemetery records includes no entries for Betsey.^[5] The second challenge in ascertaining the identity of Betsey's parents stems from ambiguous information contained in the two major Blodgett genealogies that mention her. Neither identifies her parents and both list her as "Betsey (Fisher) King."^[6] Thus, most derivative genealogies give Fisher or Fischer as her maiden surname. They, and the few genealogies that favor King for her maiden name (see below), do not identify her parents, apparently reflecting the inability of researchers to find sources to identify them.

This article presents proof that Betsey Blodgett's parents were, in fact, George and Miranda (Blanchard) King of New Salem.

Only a few facts about Betsey can be gleaned from the small number of primary sources that record her, including the 1850 U.S. census, the 1855 Massachusetts state census, and her two 1857 death records. Her headstone

¹ Calculated from Betsey's age at death in *Massachusetts, Town and Vital Records, 1620-1988*, Hardwick Deaths, 5, image 257, online at Ancestry.com. Both this and her death record in Massachusetts Vital Records from 1841, 113:139, say born New Salem, wife of Nelson Blodgett. These Massachusetts state copies of vital records are online at AmericanAncestors.org, FamilySearch.org, and Ancestry.com under various titles.

² The first known child was born 16 June 1827 (Edwin A. Blodgett, *Ten Generations of Blodgetts in America* [Barre, Vt: Modern Printing Co., 1969], 267). However, Blodgett's work, revised for publication long after his death by his daughters, lacks source citations.

³ See the Genealogical Summary below.

⁴ *Vital Records of New Salem, Massachusetts, to the End of the Year 1849* (Salem, Mass.: Essex Institute, 1927). 3.

⁵ *Vital Records of New Salem* [note 4].

⁶ Blodgett, *Ten Generations* [note 2], 267; Helen Schatvet Ullmann, CG, "Our Blodgett Line: Especially Descendants of Levi Blodgett," Acton, Mass., 1999, 44 (Ullmann's manuscript, available in the R. Stanton Avery Special Collections Dept. of NEHGS as Mss A 401 and on FHL 1,425,068 item 13, corrects many errors in Blodgett's work and includes detailed source citations. The vital data also appear online in FamilyTree at FamilySearch.org and at <https://wc.rootsweb.com/cgi-bin/igm.cgi?db=hsullmann>. Ullmann merely cites Blodgett, *Ten Generations of Blodgetts in America* as the source for naming Nelson's wife as "Betsey (Fisher) King." However, her focus was not researching and identifying the parents of Blodgett spouses).

and the Nelson Blodgett monument in Central Cemetery in Orange, Massachusetts, offer additional corroborating information. The 1850 census enumerates Betsey Blodgett, age 40, in Barre, Massachusetts, living in the household of elderly farmer Samuel Smith and his wife Mary.^[7] The 1855 Massachusetts census places Betsey in Hardwick, Massachusetts, living in the household of farmer Charles Hervey, though her age still appears as 40.^[8] The absence of other members of Betsey's family from these households stands out as a particularly notable circumstance. Indeed, husband Nelson and their non-adult children, where found in the 1850 and 1855 censuses,^[9] appear scattered among other households in the region, suggesting that economic distress fragmented the family. As will be shown, this circumstance offers the opportunity for new lines of inquiry. Finally, Betsey died in Hardwick on 2 June 1857. Both death records show her as the wife of Nelson Blodgett, born in New Salem about 17 June 1810, based on the given age at death, 46 years, 11 months, 16 days.^[10] The Nelson Blodgett monument and her headstone in the Central Cemetery in Orange, Massachusetts, largely corroborate her death information, though the age at death inscribed on the monument, 47 years, 24 days, on 2 June 1857, renders a date of birth about 9 May 1810.^[11] None of these records offer any hint of her maiden surname. However, the appearance of the middle initial "F" in the 1855 census, on both her death records, and on her headstone lend support to the case for a maiden surname of Fisher or Fischer, though it also could be the initial of a given middle name.

Two other vital records do provide evidence of Betsey's maiden surname: the death records for her sons Amos and William Henry.^[12] These documents record their places of birth as New Salem and Orange respectively and name their parents as Nelson Blodgett and Betsey King. A less reliable, but still useful source of corroborating information, a published 1895 biography of Amos, says he was the son of "Nelson and Betsey (King) Blodgett."^[13] Two other published sources that corroborate King for Betsey's maiden name are the 1934 obituaries of her daughter Caroline, which give her parents as "Nelson and Betsey (King) Blodgett."^[14] Although this evidence supports the contention that Betsey's maiden surname was indeed King, not Fisher or Fischer, it provides no information to identify her parents, nor does it eliminate the possibility that she was born a Fisher/Fischer and was then briefly married to a King, and that her children or other later informants were unaware of this, as unlikely as that seems.

⁷ 1850 U.S. Census, Barre, Worcester County, Massachusetts, roll 343, p. 126B.

⁸ 1855 Massachusetts State Census, Hardwick, Worcester County, household 77.

⁹ See the Genealogical Summary below.

¹⁰ See note 1.

¹¹ Photograph of the gravestone online at FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 31262577.

¹² Massachusetts Vital Records from 1841, 79:495 (Amos died in Orange on 13 December 1914); *ibid.*, 75:344 (William Henry died in Salisbury, Massachusetts, on 21 June 1916).

¹³ *Biographical Review: This Volume Contains Biographical Sketches of the Leading Citizens of Franklin County, Massachusetts* (Boston: Biographical Review Publishing Co., 1895), 499.

¹⁴ "Monson: Mrs. Caroline Sutcliffe Dies at the Age of 92," *The Springfield Daily Republican*, 17 April 1934; "Monson Woman, 92 Years Old, Dead in Home," *The Springfield Union* (Evening Ed.), 16 April 1934 (these obituaries are not identical, but are consistent in naming her parents).

Identifying Candidates for Betsey's Parents

Little in these sources provides direct evidence helpful in determining Betsey's parentage, though the evidence for a King maiden surname for Betsey in five sources offers direction for further research. Additionally, the fragmented nature of the family, with four of her seven children aged 16 or under in 1850 and two that age or less in 1855 living away from their parents, suggests the potential value of a line of inquiry focusing on possible relationships between Betsey and the adults in the households where the children resided. It seemed most promising initially to examine the circumstances of the youngest child, Caroline, aged 8 in 1850 and 13 in 1855. Both censuses show her living in Monson, Massachusetts, in the household of farmer Orrin Pease. However, research has revealed no obvious connections between the Pease family and either Betsey or the Blodgett family.

More promising information appears in the Wales town record of Caroline's 1859 marriage to Thomas Sutcliffe which names her as the "adopted daughter of Ira Fales."^[15] Although no evidence of a legal adoption can be found, further support for some form of a relationship between Caroline and the Fales family is evident in the 1857 and 1858 Monson Academy catalogues, which list her as rooming at "Mr. Fayles's."^[16] Research into Ira Fales shows that he married Adaline/Adeline King in 1836 in Holden, Massachusetts.^[17] Her 1883 Southborough, Massachusetts, death records document her as the wife of Ira Fales and the daughter of George and Maranda/Miranda King of New Salem.^[18]

Research into the second youngest of the Blodgett children, William Henry, who was 11 in 1850 and 16 in 1855, reveals another connection to this King family. The 1850 census finds William in the household of Francis and Persis King of Rutland, Massachusetts.^[19] Francis F. King's 1845 marriage to Persis Bigelow documents him as the son of George and Miranda King.^[20] Francis's 1899 Vermont death record lists his place of birth as New Salem, Massachusetts, and his father as George King.^[21] His obituary in a Vermont

¹⁵ Massachusetts Vital Records from 1841, 126:305; and *Massachusetts, Town and Vital Records, 1620–1988*, Wales Births, Marriages and Deaths, image 260. She may have listed Fales as her adoptive parent due to the death of her mother in 1857 and some form of estrangement from her father Nelson.

¹⁶ *Catalogue of the Officers and Students of Monson Academy, 1857* (Springfield, Mass.: Samuel Bowles & Company, 1857), 10; *Catalogue of the Officers and Students of Monson Academy, 1858* (Springfield, Mass.: Samuel Bowles & Company, 1858), 10.

¹⁷ *Vital Records of Holden, Massachusetts, to the End of the Year 1849* (Worcester, Mass.: Franklin P. Rice, 1904), 128.

¹⁸ *Massachusetts, Town and Vital Records, 1620–1988*, Southborough Births, Marriages and Deaths, image 880; Massachusetts Vital Records from 1841, 348:451. For further discussion of Adeline's parentage and ancestry see William Richard Cutter, *Genealogical and Personal Memoirs: Relating to the Families of Boston and Eastern Massachusetts*, 4 vols. (New York: Lewis Historical Publishing Company, 1908), 1:408.

¹⁹ 1850 U.S. Census, Rutland, Worcester County, Massachusetts, roll 341, p.406B.

²⁰ *Vital Records of Barre, Massachusetts, to the End of the Year 1849* (Worcester, Mass.: Franklin P. Rice, 1903), 164.

²¹ Vermont State Vital Records. These Vermont State Vital Records are online under various titles on AmericanAncestors.org, FamilySearch.org, and Ancestry.com.

newspaper confirms his birth in New Salem in 1825 and says “he was the youngest and last survivor of a family of seven children.”^[22] William Henry no longer lived with Francis King in 1855, and research at this point revealed no apparent family relationships between the next two oldest Blodgett children, Marble and Alfreda, and the families they resided with in 1850 while still unmarried and underage. However, the King connections between the two families with which Betsey Blodgett’s youngest children resided for at least some period of time warranted further investigation, particularly given the previously-noted references to Betsey’s King maiden surname.

To determine if George and Miranda King are viable candidates for Betsey’s parents, the composition of this family requires elaboration. In addition to Adeline and Francis, two other children of George and Miranda King, Minerva H. and Alfreda, can be readily identified by the presence of their names on the George King monument in Holtshire Cemetery in Orange.^[23] A vital records search revealed a fifth child, Harriet M., who married Helon Holbrook.^[24] Her Orange death record lists her as a daughter of George and Miranda King.^[25]

That leaves two unidentified children out of the seven mentioned in Francis’s obituary. Census records could be useful in determining whether one of them might plausibly be Betsey Blodgett, born about 1810. The family of George King appears in census records for Walpole, New Hampshire, in 1810 and New Salem, Massachusetts, in 1820 and 1830.^[26] The 1810 census shows two females under 10, which would be consistent with Minerva (age 4) and plausibly Betsey (under 1). The 1820 census enumerates two females under age 10, which would be consistent with Alfreda (age 7) and Adeline (age 2), and two 10 to 15, Minerva (age 14) and plausibly Betsey (age 10). In the 1830 census only one female age 20 to 29 appears, presumably unmarried Minerva (age 24); Betsey was married about 1826 so likely would not be enumerated here. The other unknown King child is listed as a female “under five years of age” in the 1830 census. She probably is the unnamed daughter of “Geo. King” recorded as dying in Warwick, Massachusetts, in 1842 at age 14.^[27] In 1840 “Geo. King” was listed in Warwick with a male 70–79, himself and a female 50–59, a male and a female 15–19, and a female 10–14,^[28] which, except for the oldest male, fits the family as summarized below. The fact that Betsey plausibly fits into the George King family based on family composition reflected in two censuses supports the case for Betsey’s parentage, but does not prove it.

²² “Marlboro: Death of F. F. King,” *Vermont Phoenix*, Brattleboro, Vt., 1 December 1899, online at GenealogyBank.com.

²³ Findagrave.com, memorial no. 173459116.

²⁴ Vermont State Vital Records.

²⁵ Massachusetts Vital Records from 1841, 247:347, her parents named, born New Salem.

²⁶ 1810 U.S. Census, Walpole, Cheshire County, New Hampshire, roll 23, p. 249; 1820 U.S. Census, New Salem, Franklin County, Massachusetts, roll 50, p. 93; 1830 U.S. Census, New Salem, roll 62, p. 156. The family of Miranda (Blanchard) King’s father Lemuel Blanchard also appears in the 1810 census of Walpole.

²⁷ *Massachusetts, Town and Vital Records, 1620–1988*, Warwick Vital Records, 144, image 512.

²⁸ 1840 U.S. Census, Warwick, Franklin Co., roll 183, p. 91.

Also suggestive, but falling short of proof, are naming coincidences found between known King family members and one of Betsey's children and some of her grandchildren. Of particular note, Alfreda King, who would have been closest in age to sister Betsey (assuming Betsey was indeed her sister) died in 1829 at the age of 16, and five years later Nelson and Betsey Blodgett gave the name Alfreda (b. 1834) to their first daughter born after Alfreda King's death. Other naming coincidences suggesting relationships to the family of George and Miranda King are found in the names given to some of Betsey's grandchildren. Emeline, eldest daughter of Nelson and Betsey, named her second son George, possibly for his maternal grandfather George King. William Henry named his only son William Francis, possibly for his uncle Francis King with whom he lived in 1850. Mary Ann named her first daughter Lucinda Fales, possibly for her aunt Adeline (King) Fales or uncle Ira Fales. Alfreda Blodgett named her third child Adeline M., possibly for her aunt Adeline (King) Fales.^[29]

Proof of Betsey's King Parentage

Based on the body of evidence presented above, including credible documentation that Betsey's maiden name was King, clear connections between two of Betsey Blodgett's children and children of George and Miranda King (who are plausible siblings of Betsey), and other coincident information, there is at least a strong circumstantial case for naming George and Miranda (Blanchard) King as Betsey's parents. Yet, the evidence still falls short of proof. However, information found in two newspaper articles about Betsey's youngest child, Caroline (Blodgett) Sutcliffe, includes unique details that offer a persuasive case for this parentage by clearly tying these families together.

Caroline's 1934 obituary in the *Springfield Union* says "she was born in Orange, April 2, 1842, daughter of Nelson and Betsey (King) Blodgett and came to this town [Monson] when she was seven years old." It also provides compelling clues to Betsey's parentage: "Mrs. Sutcliffe's great-grandfather, was a soldier in the Revolutionary army. He walked from Shutesbury to New London, more than 100 miles, to enlist when he was but 16 years old."^[30] Another article, published more than a decade earlier on the occasion of Caroline's 80th birthday in 1922, offers additional key evidence by specifically naming this great-grandfather as "Samuel [*sic*] Blanchard . . . a Revolutionary soldier who walked from Shutesbury to New London to enlist."^[31] These accounts do not fit the documented service of any Samuel Blanchard.

²⁹ Ullmann, "Our Blodgett Line" [note 6], 45–53, names Nelson and Betsey Blodgett's grandchildren, except George, son of Emeline (Blodgett) Rogers (see George's birth in Massachusetts Vital Records from 1841, 44:188).

³⁰ *The Springfield Union*, 16 April 1934 [note 14]. The author appreciates the efforts of Mary Swierd of the Monson Historical Society and Lisa Lipshires of the Springfield City Library in finding this obituary and conforming its sources. Caroline's *Springfield Republican* obituary relates the same story but misstates her great-grandfather's age as 16 at the outbreak of the war.

³¹ "Monson: Mrs. Sutcliffe has Anniversary Party: Children and Grandchildren Unite to Observe Her 80th Birthday," *The Springfield Daily Republican*, 4 April 1922, online at GenealogyBank.com. The name Lemuel is often misread as Samuel.

However, assuming Miranda (Blanchard) King was indeed Betsey's mother, they accurately describe the Revolutionary War service of Miranda's father Lemuel Blanchard: "Blanchard, Lemuel. Private, Capt. Elihu Lyman's co., Col. Elisha Porter's (Hampshire Co.) regt.; enlisted July 23, 1779; discharged Aug. 21, 1779; service 1 mo., 12 days, at New London, Conn."^[32] The direct line distance from Shutesbury to New London is 78 miles; walking on late eighteenth century roads and tracks probably renders "more than 100 miles" a plausible assertion, and other members of this company are documented as having traveled similar distances in conjunction with "the march to New London."^[33] A *Daughters of the American Revolution* publication further corroborates Lemuel's service and its consistency with the description in Caroline's obituary, noting that "Lemuel Blanchard . . . was born January 23, 1763, in Shutesbury, Massachusetts, and enlisted from there at sixteen years of age in Captain Lyman's company."^[34] The clear correlation among these sources alone seems sufficient to prove Lemuel Blanchard's identity as Caroline's great-grandfather and therefore Betsey Blodgett's grandfather.

Even more definitive proof of Betsey's King parentage can be found in the probate records of her presumed sister Minerva King. The 21 January 1880 administrator's petition submitted to the probate court of Worcester County by Silas P. Fales, Minerva King's nephew and the administrator of her estate, eliminates any remaining doubt as to the parentage of Betsey Blodgett.^[35] The petition lists Minerva's next of kin, including her two living siblings – "Francis F. King, brother" and "Adeline Fales wife of Ira Fales . . . sister" – as well as the children of her two deceased sisters. This includes the three children of Harriet (King) Holbrook, but also, more importantly, the following "children of Betsey Blodgett, a deceased sister": Amos and Marble Blodgett of Orange, William Blodgett of Amesbury, Alfreda Aldrich of Indian Orchard [part of Springfield], and Caroline Sutcliff of Monson, all in Massachusetts. This listing of five of the known, then-living children of Betsey and Nelson Blodgett, as fully documented in the Genealogical Summary below, indisputably

³² Secretary of the Commonwealth, *Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors of the Revolutionary War*, 17 vols. (Boston: Wright and Potter Printing Co., 1896–1908), 2:152, 154. Proof that Lemuel Blanchard is Miranda (Blanchard) King's father is found in Shutesbury vital records (*Massachusetts, Town and Vital Records, 1620–1988*, Shutesbury Births, Marriages and Deaths, 84, image 174) showing Miranda Blanchard born to Lemuel and Phebe Blanchard on 3 April 1787; Lemuel Blanchard, "Blanchard Family Record, 1745–1855," Mss C 374, R. Stanton Avery Special Collections Dept. of NEHGS. See also a transcription with explanatory background in William Henry Blanchard, "More Blanchard Family Records," *Register* 72 (1918):150–152.

³³ John H. Lockwood, *Westfield and Its Historic Influences, 1669–1919: The Life of an Early Town* (Westfield, Mass.: the author, 1922), 578. See as examples these other men of Lyman's Company in *Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors* [note 32], 10:72 (stating that Capt. Elihu Lyman traveled 117 miles), 13:915–916 (stating that Sgt. Gideon Scott of Leverett, six miles west of Shutesbury, traveled 105 miles), and 7:410 (stating that Private Absalom Harwood of New Salem, seven miles northeast of Shutesbury, traveled 105 miles).

³⁴ "Real Daughters: Mrs. Betsey Blanchard Kemp," *American Monthly Magazine* 31, no. 5 (November 1907):735. Lemuel's birth year is also derived from his age at death in Vermont State Vital Records 3 September 1855 aged 92 years, 7 months, and 10 days, born in Shutesbury. See also "Blanchard Family Record" [note 32] and Blanchard, "More Blanchard Family Records" [note 32], *Register* 72:151 (though these sources say Lemuel died on 2 September 1855).

³⁵ Administrator's petition of 21 January 1880, Worcester County Probate, File 35327.

establishes that the Betsey Blodgett referred to in the petition and Betsey the wife of Nelson represent the same person. Given the well-documented parentage of Minerva, Francis, Adeline and Harriet King, as well as the other strong corroborating evidence presented in this article, the petition proves conclusively that Betsey Blodgett's parents were indeed George and Miranda (Blanchard) King of New Salem.

Genealogical Summary

1. **LEMUEL⁵ BLANCHARD**, son of Nathaniel⁴ Blanchard (*Thomas³, Samuel², Thomas¹*), was born in Shutesbury, Massachusetts, about 23 January 1763.^[36] He died in Worcester, Washington County, Vermont, 3 September 1855 aged 92 years, 7 months, and 10 days.^[37] He married first in Shutesbury on 15 December 1785, **PHEBE MAYO**.^[38] Baptized on 30 December 1759 in Harwich, Massachusetts, she was the daughter of Moses and Phebe (Freeman) Mayo of Harwich. Through her parents, Phebe (Mayo) Blanchard's lineage can be traced back to *Mayflower* passengers William Brewster and Stephen Hopkins.^[39] Lemuel married second in New Hampshire on 17 September 1818, **MARGARET (WITHERSPOON) DAVIDSON**,^[40] widow of Nathaniel Davidson.^[41] She was born, perhaps in Deering, New Hampshire, 15 March 1777, daughter of Alexander and Barbara (_____) Weatherspoon/Witherspoon,^[42] died in Acworth, New

³⁶ Lemuel's birthdate was calculated from his age at death; his birthplace from his death record. Several published genealogies trace this family back to Thomas Blanchard, the immigrant ancestor who sailed on the *Jonathan* from London to Boston in 1639 (see Robert Charles Anderson, *The Great Migration Directory: Immigrants to New England, 1620-1640: A Concise Compendium* [Boston: NEHGS, 2015], 33). To trace Nathaniel's connection to this genealogy see Blanchard, "More Blanchard Family Records" [note 32], *Register* 72:150-151, and George Dana Boardman Blanchard, "Blanchard Family Records," *Register* 60 (1906): 373.

³⁷ Blanchard, "More Blanchard Family Records" [note 32], 152; Vermont State Vital Records, born Shutesbury, son of "Nathaniel, son [of] Thomas of Andover."

³⁸ *Massachusetts, Town and Vital Records, 1620-1988*, Shutesbury Births, Marriages and Deaths, 30, image 146.

³⁹ George Ernest Bowman, ed., "Records of the First Parish in Brewster, Formerly the First Parish in Harwich, Mass.," *The Mayflower Descendant* 10 (1908):253; Jean (May) Mayo-Rodwick, *Rev. John Mayo and His Descendants*, 6th ed. (Fruita, Colo.: Blood Ties, 2010), 204-205, 320. For Mayflower connections see John D. Austin, *Mayflower Families Through Five Generations, Volume Six: Family - Stephen Hopkins*, 3rd ed. (Plymouth, Mass.: General Society of Mayflower Descendants, 2001), 376-377 (Moses's line through his mother Abigail Myrick/Merrick); Barbara Lambert Merrick, *Mayflower Families In Progress: William Brewster of the Mayflower and the Fifth Generation Descendants of his Daughter Patience* (Plymouth, Mass.: General Society of Mayflower Descendants, 2001), 49 (Phebe's line through her father Watson Freeman) and 106-107 (Moses's line through his father Joseph Mayo); and Barbara Lambert Merrick, *Mayflower Families Through Five Generations: Volume Twenty-Four, Part 3, The Descendants of Elder William Brewster Through His Children Patience, Fear, and Love, Generations 5 and 6* (Plymouth, Mass.: General Society of Mayflower Descendants, 2019), 34 (Watson Freeman) and 77 (Joseph Mayo).

⁴⁰ Blanchard, "More Blanchard Family Records" [note 32], *Register* 72:151.

⁴¹ Rev. J. L. Merrill, *History of Acworth . . . with Genealogical Records* (Acworth, N.H.: The Town, 1869), 187, 207.

⁴² *New Hampshire Births and Christenings, 1714-1904*, Bedford, Hillsborough County, online at FamilySearch.org; *ibid.*, also recorded in Chester, Rockingham County. The place, Deering, is from Margaret's gravestone.

Hampshire, 6 May 1840, and was buried with Nathaniel in the Bachelor-Nye Road Cemetery in Acworth.^[43]

Children of Lemuel⁵ and Phebe (Mayo) Blanchard, all born in Shutesbury:^[44]

2. i. MIRANDA⁶ BLANCHARD, b. 3 April 1787; m. GEORGE KING.
- ii. LEMUEL BLANCHARD, b. 29 June 1790; d. Litchfield, Medina Co., Ohio, 30 April 1883 aged 93;^[45] m. Walpole, N.H., 16 May 1814, DIANTHA TEMPLE.^[46] By 1850 he had migrated to Medina Co.^[47]
- iii. PHEBE BLANCHARD, b. 12 Feb. 1794; d. Irving, Barry Co., Mich., 9 Oct. 1876^[48] aged 82 years, 8 months, bur. Irving Cemetery;^[49] m. Walpole 30 Sept. 1813, DANIEL KING.^[50] She was in Orleans, Ionia Co., Mich., by 1870 where she was in the census, aged 76, widow, living with daughter Ophelia.^[51]
- iv. WATSON BLANCHARD, b. 6 July 1800; d. Shutesbury 22 Sept. 1803 aged 3 years, 2 months, 16 days.^[52]

Children of Lemuel⁵ and Margaret (Witherspoon) (Davidson) Blanchard:

- v. BETSEY⁶ BLANCHARD, b. Acworth, N.H., 20 June 1820;^[53] d. Montpelier, Vt., 11 Nov. 1906;^[54] bur. Worcester Village Cemetery, Worcester, Vt.;^[55] m. 13 Oct. 1840, PHINEAS ALLEN KEMP,^[56] b. Acworth 18 Dec. 1815,^[57] son of Aaron and Dolly (Camp) Kemp, d. Waterbury, Washington Co., Vt., 8 April 1907 aged 92, his usual residence Montpelier, Vt.,^[58] bur. Worcester Village Cemetery.^[59]

⁴³ Photograph of the gravestone online at FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 29980488, on a monument shared with Nathaniel, giving full birth and death dates and places, Margaret born in Deering.

⁴⁴ *Massachusetts, Town and Vital Records, 1620–1988*, Shutesbury Births, Marriages and Deaths, 84, image 174; Mayo-Rodwick, *Rev. John Mayo* [note 39], 320.

⁴⁵ *Ohio, County Death Records, 1840–2001*, image 12 [FHL 0,423,829], online at FamilySearch.org.

⁴⁶ *New Hampshire: Births, Deaths and Marriages, 1654–1969*, vol. Grooms B to 1901, p. 26944 [FHL 1,000,962].

⁴⁷ 1850 U.S. Census, Medina, Medina County, Ohio, roll 709, p.210B.

⁴⁸ *Michigan Deaths, 1867–1897*, roll 1667, p. 42 [FHL 2,363,664], online at FamilySearch.org.

⁴⁹ Photograph of the gravestone online at FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 78618236.

⁵⁰ *New Hampshire: Births, Deaths and Marriages, 1654–1969*, vol. Brides B to 1901, p. 25237 [FHL 1,001,274].

⁵¹ 1870 U.S. Census, Orleans, Ionia County, Michigan, roll 676, p. 605B.

⁵² *Massachusetts, Town and Vital Records, 1620–1988*, Shutesbury Births, Marriages and Deaths, 175, image 221.

⁵³ *New Hampshire Births and Christenings, 1714–1904*; “Real Daughters: Mrs. Betsey Blanchard Kemp” [note 34], 734–735.

⁵⁴ Vermont State Vital Records.

⁵⁵ Photograph of Betsey’s gravestone online at FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 39575261.

⁵⁶ “Real Daughters: Mrs. Betsey Blanchard Kemp” [note 34], 734–735; Blanchard, “More Blanchard Family Records” [note 32], *Register* 72:151; Merrill, *History of Acworth* [note 41], 232–233.

⁵⁷ *New Hampshire Births and Christenings, 1714–1904*, spelled “Phineas.”

⁵⁸ Vermont State Vital Records, including full names of Phineas’s parents; his date of birth from his gravestone.

⁵⁹ Photograph of Phineas’s gravestone online at FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 38967468, his middle name Allen from the unsourced annotation.

vi. NATHANIEL BLANCHARD, d. young.^[60]

2. **MIRANDA⁶ BLANCHARD** (*Lemuel⁵, Nathaniel⁴, Thomas³, Samuel², Thomas¹*) was born in Shutesbury about 3 April 1787,^[61] and died 16 December 1846, aged 59 years, 8 months, 13 days, bur. Holtshire Cemetery, Orange, Massachusetts.^[62] She married in Shutesbury 12 September 1805, **GEORGE KING**,^[63] baptized in New Salem, Massachusetts, 1 August 1784, son of Samuel and Philena (Haskins) King.^[64] He died in Warwick, Massachusetts, 31 March 1844 aged 60,^[65] and was buried in the Holtshire Cemetery.^[66]

Children of George and Miranda (Blanchard) King:

- i. MINERVA H. KING, b. Shutesbury 25 May 1806;^[67] d. Worcester, Mass., 17 December 1879, aged 73 years, 6 months, 23 days, unmarried, a resident of Southborough, Mass.^[68]
3. ii. BETSEY F. KING, b. ca. 17 June 1810;^[69] m. NELSON BLODGETT.
- iii. ALFREDA KING, b. Walpole, N.H., 23 Dec. 1813;^[70] d. 7 March 1829, aged 15 years, 2 months, 15 days [*sic*], bur. Holtshire Cemetery, Orange.^[71]
- iv. ADELIN KING, b. New Salem ca. 25 April 1818;^[72] d. Southborough, Mass., 11 May 1883 aged 65 years, 16 days;^[73] m. Holden, Mass., 30 March 1836, IRA NEWELL FALES,^[74] b. probably Holden 14 Jan. 1815, son of Ambrose and Amy (Newell) Fales, d. Monson, Mass., 10 April 1906

⁶⁰ The only known record of him is a brief reference in Merrill, *History of Acworth* [note 41], 187. He is not mentioned in his father's notebook (Blanchard, "More Blanchard Family Records" [note 32], *Register* 72:150–152).

⁶¹ *Massachusetts, Town and Vital Records, 1620–1988*, Shutesbury Births, Marriages and Deaths, 84, image 174.

⁶² Photograph of the gravestone online at FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 173459211.

⁶³ *Massachusetts, Town and Vital Records, 1620–1988*, Shutesbury Births, Marriages and Deaths, 198, image 232.

⁶⁴ *Vital Records of New Salem* [note 4], 30 (baptism), 89 (parents' marriage).

⁶⁵ Blanchard, "More Blanchard Family Records" [note 32], 152; *Massachusetts Vital Records from 1841*, 8:128.

⁶⁶ Photograph of the gravestone online at FindaGrave.com, memorial #173459116.

⁶⁷ *Massachusetts, Town and Vital Records, 1620–1988*, Shutesbury Vital Records, 86, image 175.

⁶⁸ *Massachusetts Vital Records from 1841*, 312:434, recorded in Worcester, Minerva's residence Southbridge [*sic*, actually Southborough according to her probate file], parents "Geo" and Miranda; *ibid.*, 310:314, recorded in Orange but partly crossed out, born Shutesbury, parents George, born New Salem, and Miranda, born Shutesbury.

⁶⁹ Calculated from Betsey's age on her death record. The Blodgett monument [note 11] says she was age 47 years, 24 days, which suggests a birth date ca. 9 May 1810. However, the monument would have been erected much later, after her husband's death, so her age there is probably not correct.

⁷⁰ *New Hampshire Births and Christenings, 1714–1904*, online at FamilySearch.org.

⁷¹ Photograph of the gravestone online at FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 173459426, on the George King monument [note 66].

⁷² Calculated from Adeline's age at death.

⁷³ *Massachusetts Vital Records from 1841*, 348:451, born New Salem, wife of Ira Fales, daughter of George and Miranda King.

⁷⁴ *Vital Records of Holden* [note 17], 128.

aged 91.^[75] In 1840 Ira and Adeline lived in Worcester, and by 1850 they lived in Monson, Ira aged 36 and “Emeline” 32. At some time prior to 1865 they moved to Ashland, Mass., and by 1880 were in Southborough.^[76]

v. HARRIET M. KING, b. New Salem ca. 27 Dec. 1821;^[77] d. Orange, Mass., 9 Aug. 1872 aged 50 years, 7 months, 13 days;^[78] m. Brattleboro, Vt., 20 Dec. 1842, HELON HOLBROOK of Orange,^[79] b. Swanzey, N.H., ca. 27 Aug. 1807, son of Peter and Mary (Bates) Holbrook, d. Orange 25 Sept. 1881, aged 74 years, 29 days.^[80] In 1850 in Erving, Mass., Helon was 43, b. N.H., Harriet M. 28, and Anne E. 4.^[81]

vi. FRANCIS F. KING, b. New Salem 19 March 1825;^[82] d. Marlboro, Vt., 26 Nov. 1899, bur. Hubbardston, Mass.;^[83] m. Barre, Mass., 11 May 1846, PERSIS BARKER BIGELOW,^[84] b. Rutland, Mass., 25 Feb. 1822, daughter of Joseph 2d and Auril (Hathaway) Bigelow.^[85] They were living in Rutland, Mass., in 1850.^[86] On 31 March 1852, Francis F. and Persis B. King arrived in Hubbardston, Mass.,^[87] where they lived until sometime after 1870, when they moved to Marlboro.^[88] In 1880 in Marlboro, Francis F. was 55, Persis B. 58, son Walter E. and daughter-in-law Kate M., both 29, and grandson Howard [unclear], all b. Mass.^[89]

⁷⁵ Massachusetts Vital Records from 1841, Deaths, 1906, 64:219; *Vital Records of Holden* [note 17], 128 (parents' marriage). Cutter, *Genealogical and Personal Memoirs Relating to the Families of Boston and Eastern Massachusetts* 1:408 [note 18], includes notes on both the Fales and King ancestry. See also John Thomas Fales, *The Fales Family: The First Ten Generations in America* (New Smyrna Beach, Fla.: the author, 2005), 82, 130.

⁷⁶ 1840 U.S. Census, Worcester, Worcester County, Massachusetts, roll 199, p. 180; 1860 U.S. Census, Monson, Hampden County, roll 318, p. 89A, including Minerva King, age 44, in a large boarding house; 1865 Massachusetts State Census, Ashland, Middlesex County, Massachusetts, family 313; 1880 U.S. Census, Southborough, Worcester County, E.D. 828, roll 563, p. 550B.

⁷⁷ Calculated from Harriet's age at death; the place also from her death record.

⁷⁸ Massachusetts Vital Records from 1841, 247:347, Harriet born New Salem, her parents named.

⁷⁹ Vermont State Vital Records.

⁸⁰ Helon's birthdate calculated from his age at death; Massachusetts Vital Records from 1841, 328:334, born Swanzey, his parents named. Benjamin Read, *The History of Swanzey, New Hampshire, from 1734 to 1890* (Salem, Mass.: Salem Press, 1892), 373–374, shows a first marriage for Helon.

⁸¹ 1850 U.S. Census, Erving, Franklin County, Massachusetts, roll 617, p. 222.

⁸² Date and place of birth from Francis's obituary and death record.

⁸³ Vermont State Vital Records.

⁸⁴ *Vital Records of Barre*, 164 [note 20] says 1845, but Francis and Persis filed intentions to marry on 13 April 1846 (*Vital Records of Rutland, Massachusetts, to the End of the Year 1849* (Worcester, Mass.: Franklin P. Rice, 1905), 160; *Massachusetts, Town and Vital Records, 1620–1988*, Rutland Vital Records, 169 (intentions 18 April 1846), image 350 of 841, which says a certificate was given 4 May 1846).

⁸⁵ *Vital Records of Rutland*, 15. Joseph Bigelow of Rutland, Massachusetts, married in Sutton, Massachusetts, 11 November 1820, Annel [or Aurel] Hathaway (*Massachusetts, Town and Vital Records, 1620–1988*, Sutton Vital Records, no page number, image 286).

⁸⁶ 1850 U.S. Census, Rutland [note 19].

⁸⁷ Class records, Hubbardston Methodist Episcopal Church, *New England, Select United Methodist Church Records, 1787--1922*, online at Ancestry.com.

⁸⁸ 1870 U.S. Census, Hubbardston, Worcester County, roll 653, p. 182A.

⁸⁹ 1880 U.S. Census, Marlboro, Windham County, Vermont, E.D. 232, roll 1349, p. 428B.

- vii. Female KING, b. probably in New Salem ca. 1828; d. Warwick 10 Feb. 1842 aged 14. Her death entry in the “Records of Births and Deaths in the Town of Warwick” records her only as “Geo. King’s daughter died aged 14.”^[90] This girl would be George King’s daughter recorded as under 5 in the 1830 census in New Salem and “10 [to] under 15” in the 1840 census in Warwick.^[91]

3. **BETSEY⁷ F. KING** was born, probably in New Salem, about 17 June 1810^[92] and died in Hardwick, Massachusetts, 2 June 1857 aged 46 years, 11 months, 16 days.^[93] She was buried in the Central Cemetery in Orange, Massachusetts.^[94] She married, probably in New Salem in 1826,^[95] **NELSON BLODGETT**. He was born probably in Fitzwilliam, New Hampshire, 16 July 1804, son of Levi and Keziah (Puffer) Blodgett.^[96] He died in Orange, 14 July 1882 aged 77 years, 11 months, 29 days,^[97] and was buried with Betsey.^[98]

Betsey appears to have lived continuously in the New Salem area until sometime in the 1840s. In 1840 she is enumerated as a 30–39 year old female in the household of Nelson Blodgett in Orange,^[99] which had annexed the northern part of New Salem in 1837.^[100] However, by 1850 Betsey was in Barre^[101] and by 1855 in Hardwick, in both cases living separately from her husband and underage children, and probably working as a domestic servant. In 1855 Nelson may have been either boarding in Warwick, age 48, a lumberman born in Massachusetts^[102] or in New Salem, age 55, a farmer, born in Vermont [*sic*],^[103] probably the latter. In 1865 in Orange, Nelson, widowed, was 63, a laborer, born in Massachusetts.^[104] As previously surmised, this scattering of the family may have reflected economic distress.

Children of Nelson and Betsey F. (King) Blodgett:^[105]

⁹⁰ *Massachusetts, Town and Vital Records, 1620–1988*, Warwick Vital Records, 144, image 512.

⁹¹ 1830 U.S. Census, New Salem [note 26]; 1840 U.S. Census, Warwick [note 28].

⁹² See note 69. Betsey’s given middle name may have been Fisher, which would account for the original misinterpretation of her maiden name in Blodgett’s *Ten Generations* [note 2].

⁹³ *Massachusetts Vital Records from 1841*, 113:139, wife of Nelson Blodgett; *Massachusetts, Town and Vital Records, 1620–1988*, Hardwick Deaths, 5, image 257.

⁹⁴ Photograph of the gravestone online at FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 31262577.

⁹⁵ First child born in June 1827.

⁹⁶ Ullmann, “Our Blodgett Line” [note 6], 26, 29, and 44, citing Blodgett, *Ten Generations*, 129, 267, “which says at Deerfield, but Levi was taxed at Fitzwilliam in 1804.”

⁹⁷ *Massachusetts Vital Records from 1841*, 337:334, no birthplace, only Nelson’s father named.

⁹⁸ Photograph of Nelson’s gravestone online at FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 31262576.

⁹⁹ 1840 U.S. Census, Orange, Franklin County, Massachusetts, roll 183, p. 132.

¹⁰⁰ William Francis Galvin, *Historical Data Relating to Counties, Cities and Towns in Massachusetts*, 5th ed. (Boston: NEHGS, 1997), 82, 88.

¹⁰¹ 1850 U.S. Census, Barre, Worcester County, roll 343, p. 126B.

¹⁰² 1855 Massachusetts State Census, Warwick, Franklin County, household 145, born Massachusetts.

¹⁰³ 1855 Massachusetts State Census, New Salem, household 92.

¹⁰⁴ 1865 Massachusetts State Census, Orange, household 472, born Massachusetts.

¹⁰⁵ Ullmann, “Our Blodgett Line” [note 6], 44–53. Though Blodgett, *Ten Generations* [note 2], lacks citations, other sources corroborate the dates of birth that the author gives for Amos, William, and Caroline, and for Alfreda and Marble he provides the correct month and year; this lends some credibility to his sources and suggests the dates he gives for Emeline and Mary Ann are either accurate or nearly so.

- i. EMELINE F. BLODGETT, b. New Salem 16 June 1827;^[106] d. Worcester, Mass., 19 Feb. 1862;^[107] m., intentions filed in Rutland, Mass., 18 March 1845, ALBERT ROGERS,^[108] b. Philadelphia ca. 3 Jan. 1824, son of Amos and Catherine (Phillips) Rogers,^[109] d. Rutland 10 May 1886 aged 62 years, 4 months, 7 days.^[110] The age on Emeline's death record is misreported as 43 and her parents are not named, likely due to the lack of a knowledgeable informant in the absence of her husband who was then serving in the 21st Massachusetts Infantry Regiment as part of Burnside's expedition to the North Carolina coast.^[111]
- ii. MARY ANN BLODGETT, b. New Salem 1828;^[112] d. Enfield, Mass., 9 March 1861 aged 32;^[113] m. Enfield 7 Oct. 1847, RALPH HARMON or HAMMOND BASSETT,^[114] bp. Hardwick 28 Jan. 1824, son of Ephraim and Tabitha (Newton) Bassett,^[115] d. Enfield 13 March 1861, aged 37.^[116] Both died of diphtheria.
- iii. AMOS BLODGETT, b. New Salem 12 March 1832; d. Orange 13 Dec. 1914 age 92 years, 9 months, 1 day, bur. Central Cemetery, Orange;^[117] m. (1) Orange 14 April 1860, SUSAN MERRIAM, b. New Salem ca. 6 May 1822, daughter of Rufus and Polly (Thompson) Merriam,^[118] d. Orange 28 May 1882 aged 60 years, 22 days.^[119] Amos m. (2) Athol, Mass., 19 April 1888, Ellen Maria (Bacon) Horton, b. Newton, Mass., 22 Oct. 1834, daughter

¹⁰⁶ Blodgett, *Ten Generations* [note 2], 267, says 16 June 1827 but gives no source; the place is from Emeline's daughters' birth records (Massachusetts Vital Records from 1841, 98:280; 116:255).

¹⁰⁷ Massachusetts Vital Records from 1841, 158:304, spelled "Emmeline," no birthplace or parents named.

¹⁰⁸ *Vital Records of Rutland* [note 85], 188, the source of her middle initial.

¹⁰⁹ Calculated from Albert's age at death. His second marriage record, to Eliza Jane (Little) Mellen, 27 April 1863, gives his age as 39 (Massachusetts Vital Records from 1841, 164:212).

¹¹⁰ Massachusetts Vital Records from 1841, 375:445, Albert's birthplace and parents named.

¹¹¹ Massachusetts Adjutant General, *Massachusetts Soldiers, Sailors and Marines in the Civil War*, 8 vols. (Norwood, Mass.: Norwood Press, 1931–1935), 2:594, 611.

¹¹² Blodgett, *Ten Generations* [note 2], 267; the place from Mary Ann's death record.

¹¹³ Massachusetts Vital Records from 1841, 30:181, aged 32, born New Salem, parents named, listed just below Mary Ann's husband; *Massachusetts, Town and Vital Records, 1620–1988*, Enfield Vital Records, 18, image 209.

¹¹⁴ *Massachusetts, Town and Vital Records, 1620–1988*, Enfield Marriages, 2, parents named for both, image 130; Massachusetts Vital Records from 1841, 30:181, parents named.

¹¹⁵ *Vital Records of Hardwick, Massachusetts, to the Year 1850* (Boston: NEHGS, 1917), 18, (baptism, gives both versions of his middle name), 142 (parents' marriage).

¹¹⁶ *Massachusetts, Town and Vital Records, 1620–1988*, Enfield Deaths, 18, image 209, born Hardwick, parents named; Massachusetts Vital Records from 1841, 148:10; Ermina Newton Leonard, *Newton Genealogy* (De Pere, Wisc.: B. A. Leonard, 1915), 268.

¹¹⁷ Massachusetts Vital Records from 1841, Deaths, 1914, 79:495, his birthdate, place, and parents noted; photograph of the gravestone online at FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 31262568; *Springfield Republican*, Springfield, Mass., 14 December 1914, p. 12, a fairly lengthy obituary, online at GenealogyBank.com; obituary in the *Orange Enterprise and Journal*, Orange, Mass., 18 December 1914.

¹¹⁸ Massachusetts Vital Records from 1841, 135:282 (marriage), also recorded at Athol (ibid. 137:151) but crossed out; Charles Henry Pope, *Merriam Genealogy in England and America* (Boston: the author, 1906), 234.

¹¹⁹ Massachusetts Vital Records from 1841, 337:334, parents named.

- of Josiah and Martha (Joslin) Bacon,^[120] d. Orange 20 March 1918,^[121] bur. Central Cemetery, Orange, with her first husband.^[122]
- iv. ALFREDA BLODGETT, b. Wendell, Mass.,^[123] 5 May 1834; d. Newburyport, Mass., 2 July 1925;^[124] m. Wendell 29 June 1853, WILLIAM MORSE ALDRICH,^[125] b. Belchertown 14 May 1833, son of Nehemiah and Huldah (Green) Aldrich,^[126] d. Belchertown 12 Dec. 1872,^[127] bur. Mt. Hope Cemetery, Belchertown.^[128]
- v. MARBLE BLODGETT, b. South Orange 27 Feb. 1837;^[129] d. Newburyport 19 Feb. 1917 aged 79 years, 11 months, 23 days, bur. Silver Lake Cemetery, Athol, Mass.,^[130] was living in Winchester, N.H., a mechanic, when he m. Leverett, Mass., 24 Nov. 1859, HARRIET "HATTIE" P. (PRATT) PIERCE, b. Lenox, Mass.,^[131] or, more likely, Halifax, Vt.,^[132] ca. 7 Aug. 1837,^[133]

¹²⁰ Massachusetts Vital Records from 1841, 390:305 (at Athol); 388:413 (Orange record), born Newton; death record (see below). Her first marriage at age 23 to James Anderson Horton in Orange or Athol 7 April 1858, says she was born in Milton and names her parents as Josiah and Hannah (Massachusetts Vital Records from 1841, 119:135). However, Josiah Bacon of Newton married Martha Joselyn in Dedham 1 January 1829 (Don Gleason Hill, *The Record of Baptisms, Marriages, and Deaths . . . in the Town of Dedham* [Dedham, Mass.: Dedham Transcript, 1888], 241).

¹²¹ Massachusetts Vital Records from 1841, Deaths, 1918, 92:403, names her parents.

¹²² Photograph of the gravestone online at FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 127027987; Margaret R. Jenks, *Thomas Horton of Milton and Rehoboth, Volume Two* (Richardson, Texas: the author, 1987), 686.

¹²³ From her marriage record.

¹²⁴ Massachusetts Vital Records from 1841, certified "Copy of Record of Death," from Deaths, 1925, 56:194, has her birth date and says born Petersham but lists her parents as Nelson and Amanda (Blanchard) Blodgett. The informant for Alfreda's death record was her daughter Carrie Smith, born 15 years after the death of Alfreda's mother Betsey. Having never known her grandmother, and given that Betsey's death occurred 68 years earlier, Carrie's error is understandable. The obvious similarity between the name Amanda Blanchard and that of Alfreda's grandmother, Miranda Blanchard, seems no mere coincidence.

¹²⁵ Massachusetts Vital Records from 1841, 69:352, birthplaces given, fathers named; *Massachusetts, Town and Vital Records, 1620-1988*, Wendell Vital Records, image 162.

¹²⁶ *Massachusetts, Town and Vital Records, 1620-1988*, Belchertown Vital Records, 434 (family record), image 752; Alvin James Aldrich, *The George Aldrich Genealogy*, 6 vols. (Cedar Rapids, Iowa: Service Press, 1979), 4:21.

¹²⁷ *Massachusetts, Town and Vital Records, 1620-1988*, Belchertown Deaths, 21, image 1299, birthplace and parents' given names noted; Massachusetts Vital Records from 1841, 248:65; Huldah's maiden name from the unsourced annotation for William M. Aldrich at FindaGrave.com; *Springfield Daily Republican*, 16 December 1872, p. 3, "At Belchertown, 12th, William Aldrich, 39."

¹²⁸ Photograph of William's gravestone online at FindaGrave.com, memorial #137290139, partially legible.

¹²⁹ Calculated from Marble's age at death; place of birth from his marriage record.

¹³⁰ *Massachusetts, Town and Vital Records, 1620-1988*, "Record of Deaths: Non-Residents Buried in Athol, 1898-1920," image 21; photograph of the monument and burial record online at FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 29337210.

¹³¹ Massachusetts Vital Records from 1841, 126:249, their birthplaces and parents named.

¹³² Her first marriage record (see below). In the 1860 U.S. Census, Winchester, Cheshire County, New Hampshire, roll 668, p. 254. Harriet was 28, born in Vermont. In the 1865 Massachusetts State Census, Orange, family 426, Marble and Harriet were both 28 [sic], Harriet born in Vermont.

¹³³ Calculated from her age at death.

daughter of Martin and Sophia (Squire) Pratt,^[134] widow of Lauriston Pierce,^[135] d. Athol 11 June 1910, aged 72 years, 10 months, 4 days, bur. Silver Lake Cemetery, Athol.^[136]

- vi. WILLIAM HENRY BLODGETT, b. Orange 18 Sept. 1839;^[137] d. Salisbury, Mass., 21 June 1916, bur. Church Street Cemetery, Merrimac, Mass.,^[138] m. Amesbury 30 April 1868, LUCY MARIA MERRILL,^[139] b. Pond Hills, Amesbury, Mass., 5 June 1844, daughter of Thomas T. and Hannah M. (Nichols) Merrill,^[140] d. Merrimac, Mass., 7 Feb. 1906, bur. Church Street Cemetery.^[141]
- vii. CAROLINE SOPHIA BLODGETT, b. Orange 2 April 1842;^[142] d. Monson 16 April 1934,^[143] bur. Hillside Cemetery, Monson;^[144] m. Wales, Mass., 7 April 1859, THOMAS SUTCLIFFE, b. England 17 May 1831, son of Matthew^[145] and Eliza (Bradley) Sutcliffe, d. Monson 26 Nov. 1917, bur. Hillside Cemetery, Monson.^[146]

Thomas E. Arnold, a public historian in Bainbridge Island, Washington, is a descendant of Betsey (King) Blodgett. He can be contacted at thomas9991bi@gmail.com.

¹³⁴ Massachusetts Vital Records from 1841, 126:249, birth places given and parents named; *Westfield, MA: Marriage Records of the First Church, 1781–1835*, database online at AmericanAncestors.org (parents' marriage); Jayne Pratt Lovelace, *The Pratt Directory, Revised Millennium Edition* (Suffield, Conn.: Ancestor House, 2001), 423.

¹³⁵ Massachusetts Vital Records from 1841, 78:249, marriage in Wendell 18 August 1854 of Lauriston Pierce of Shutesbury and Harriet P. Pratt of Wendell, age 17, born Halifax, Vt., daughter of Martin Pratt.

¹³⁶ Massachusetts Vital Records from 1841, Deaths, 1910, 3:204, no birthdate given, parents full names given; *Springfield Republican*, Springfield, Mass., 12 June 1910, p. 4, "Mrs. Hattie Blodgett, wife of Marble Blodgett . . . about 75 years old . . . burial will be in Silver Lake Cemetery," online at GenealogyBank.com (see for more detail); photograph of the monument and burial record online at FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 29417481.

¹³⁷ From William Henry's death record, his parents named as Nelson Blodgett and Betsey King.

¹³⁸ Massachusetts Vital Records from 1841, Deaths, 1916, 75:344; photograph of William Henry's gravestone online at FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 29778814, including full birth and death dates.

¹³⁹ Massachusetts Vital Records from 1841, 208:310, birthplaces given, parents named, Lucy age 24; *Massachusetts, Town and Vital Records, 1620–1988, Orange Marriages*, 55, image 382.

¹⁴⁰ Samuel Merrill, "A Merrill Memorial," typescript at NEHGS (Cambridge, Mass., 1917–1928), 2:601; *Vital Records of Amesbury, Massachusetts, to the End of the Year 1849* (Topsfield, Mass.: Topsfield Historical Society, 1913), 169 (birth), 421 (Lucy's parents' intentions of marriage).

¹⁴¹ Massachusetts Vital Records from 1841, Deaths, 1906, 62:496 (Merrimac, Mass.); *ibid.*, Deaths 1906, 78:248 (Salisbury, Mass.); photograph of the gravestone online at FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 29778830.

¹⁴² Caroline's date and place of birth and death from obituaries [note 14]. Blodgett, *Ten Generations* [note 2], 268, gives the same date of birth.

¹⁴³ *Massachusetts, Death Index, 1901–1980*, citing Deaths, 1934, 60:344, image 215 at Ancestry.com.

¹⁴⁴ "Burials in Hillside Cemetery," Cemetery Department, Town of Monson, Mass., <https://www.monson-ma.gov/cemetery-department/pages/burials-hillside-cemetery> (accessed 11 July 2019).

¹⁴⁵ Massachusetts Vital Records from 1841, 126:305, which says Caroline was the "adopted daughter of Ira Fales." Thomas's birthdate is from his death record. See Ullmann, "Our Blodgett Line" [note 6], 51–52, for Thomas's probable origins in England.

¹⁴⁶ Massachusetts Vital Records from 1841, Deaths, 1917, 57:415; "Burials in Hillside Cemetery," Cemetery Department, Town of Monson, Mass., <https://www.monson-ma.gov/cemetery-department/pages/burials-hillside-cemetery> (accessed 11 July 2019).

STATEMENT OF OWNERSHIP, MANAGEMENT AND CIRCULATION

(Required by 39 U.S.C. 3685)

1. Publication title: *The New England Historical and Genealogical Register*
2. Publication number: 0028-4785
3. Filing date: 30 September 2019
4. Issue frequency: quarterly
5. Number of issues published annually: 4
6. Annual subscription price: \$60.00
9. Owner/Publisher: New England Historic Genealogical Society
99-101 Newbury Street, Boston, MA 02116-3007
(Suffolk County)

Editor: Henry B. Hoff, 99-101 Newbury Street, Boston, MA 02116-3007

11. There are no known bondholders, mortgagees, or other security holders.
12. The purpose, function, and nonprofit status of this organization and the exempt status for Federal income tax purposes have not changed during the preceding 12 months.

	<i>average</i>	<i>single issue nearest filing</i>
A. Total no. copies printed (net press run)	13,107	13,200
B. Paid circulation (mail subscription only)	12,977	13,041
C. Total paid circulation	12,977	13,041
D. Free distribution (samples, complimentary and other free copies)	30	30
F. Total distribution	13,007	13,071
G. Copies not distributed	100	129
H. Total of F and G	13,107	13,200
I. Percent Paid	99.8	99.8

I certify that all information furnished on this form is true and complete.

Henry B. Hoff, Editor

Quarterly News



Please note these recent NEHGS developments. For more news, and more detail, read *American Ancestors* magazine and, of course, consult AmericanAncestors.org, your portal to all that NEHGS has to offer.

Database News

We've expanded our collection of Suffolk County probate file papers to include case numbers 33068–35451 for the years 1842–1847, adding over 54,000 new pages. The complete database now contains 496,000 file papers and 36,000 searchable names.

Coming this summer: The World's biggest *Mayflower* database will soon be available to American Ancestors members. NEHGS is in the process of digitizing approximately 30,000 General Society of Mayflower Descendants membership applications for those born before 1920. They will be indexed with all records, dates, and spouses.

Upcoming Events

English Research Tour: London, England

June 21–28, 2020

Visit the treasures of London's many genealogical repositories, including The National Archives, the Society of Genealogists, and London Metropolitan Archives. Throughout the week, participants will discover each repository's unique holdings through special orientations and tours, guided research, one-on-one consultations, and lectures.

New Publications

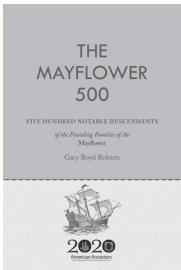
The Search for Missing Friends

Irish Immigrant Advertisements Placed in the Boston Pilot

Volume 1: 1831–1850

Edited by Ruth-Ann M. Harris and Donald M. Jacobs

Originally published in 1989 by NEHGS in cooperation with the Irish Studies Program and the Department of History at Northeastern University, this first of eight volumes contains ads published nation-wide from 1831 to 1850. These public-service notices were placed most often by family members attempting to locate those who arrived in America before or after them. Organized by date and indexed by person and place, they are a wonderful source of maiden names and origin as well as physical descriptions. Over the next few years, NEHGS will make all 5,655 ads from 1831 to 1920—a span of 89 years—available again to Irish researchers.



The Mayflower 500

Five Hundred Notable Descendants of the Founding Families of the *Mayflower*

By Gary Boyd Roberts

This pioneering work, the first extensive treatment of famed *Mayflower* descendants, outlines the *Mayflower* descents of 585 figures in American history or contemporary life. Appendices cover 50 more figures descended from brothers of John Howland or Gov. Edward Winslow, as well as the *Mayflower* descents of current staff, and living officers, Trustees, or

Councilors of NEHGS. The book will allow all Americans with *Mayflower* lines, up to 35 million, to identify cousins often admired, read, or studied. Readers may also find ancestors whose *Mayflower* lines are a surprise, plus numerous shared surnames.

Celebrate the 175th Anniversary of NEHGS with us!



Family Treasures

175 Years of Collecting Art and Furniture at the
New England Historic Genealogical Society

By Gerald W. R. Ward

The NEHGS Fine Art Collection is the story of the United States. From exceptionally rare 17th-century Boston portraits to images that tell the struggle of slavery, this important collection spans almost four centuries of American history. The pages of this unique and exceptional book will bring the history of these pieces—and the soul of NEHGS—into your home.

Available in April

This and many other titles available from
THE *Bookstore* AT NEHGS
AmericanAncestors.org